

A THIRD ~~XIII~~  
DEFENSE;

CONTAINING

I. A REPLY to Dr. SNAPE'S and  
Mr. MILLS'S New Calumnies, in their  
Late Book.

II. A faithful *Account* of Mr. ROUIRE'S  
whole Conduct; and a *Demonstration* of  
the *Falsity* of his OATH, and other  
*present Declarations*; supported by large  
Extracts out of his own *Letters*, and by  
his *Ample Testimony to the TRUTH*, writ-  
ten in *French* by himself, with a Design  
of publishing it.

III. A POSTSCRIPT, in Answer to Mr. *Armand*  
*Dubourdien's* Calumnies, cast upon Mr. *Pillon-*  
*niere* in his late Book, call'd *An Appeal to the*  
*English Nation*, &c. With a Short ANSWER  
to Mr. *Rouire's* last Reply.

By FRANCIS DE LA PILLONNIERE.

To which are prefix'd,

Some few REMARKS upon Dr. SNAPE'S  
*Letter* before Mr. MILLS'S Book, &c.

By the Lord Bishop of BANGOR.

LONDON.

Printed by W. Wilson, for J. KNEXTON at the Crown,  
and T. M. CHILDS at the White Hart, in St. Paul's  
Church-Yard. MDCCLXXIII.

(Price One Shilling Six Pence.)

*Clericus, in Dissert. An semper respondendum sit Calumniis Theologorum?*

Quamvis confodiantur, ut ita dicam, inevitabilibus Innocentiae ac veritatis telis, attamen ita superbi sunt, ira sua inanis existimationis amantes, ut nunquam adduci possint ut fateantur se errasse, nedum ut veniam petant--- Novimus EJUSMODI HOMINEM, qui non ita pridem turpissimae calumniae, omnium iudicio, convictus sit; & ita convictus, ut non ingenio ullo, sed oculis tantum opus sit, ut res intelligatur; attamen tantum abest ut hoc ipse sentiat, aut, si sentit, sustineat profiteri, ut contra--- Exarsit enim, cum teneretur deprehensus in aperta calumnia, incredibili ira; omniaque infuscare sophisticis artibus conatus est. An ejusmodi vir dignus est, cujus iterum, iterumq; renovatis calumniis quidquam reponatur? Certe, si fiat, non poterit praetexti spes adducendi hominem ad saniores mentem. p. 397, 398.





## Short REMARKS upon the Reverend Dr. SNAPE's Letter pre- fix'd to Mr. MILLS's Book.



*Am so sensible that the World must be weary of Debates merely Personal, that I would not permit my self to enter again into such Matters, were it not for this single Circumstance, that Dr. Snape has unworthily and unnecessarily suffer'd himself to cast some Reflexions upon a Worthy Prelate; who has not deserv'd any such Usage at his*

*Hands. I esteem my self, who was the Occasion of them, under an Obligation to answer to them, And this leads me to a few other Points in the Doctor's Letter.*

*I. To what he urges about his publishing his Allegations (as, in fondness to himself, he calls them) against me, and Mr. P. on the Authority of Credible Witnesses; and upon such Evidence as he himself firmly believ'd: about the Baseness of some deserting the Truth; about Influences and Dependences, and Future Discoveries of Time laying open the whole Scene of Management: and the like, p. 2, 3. I answer,*

*1. He publish'd the First of his Allegations, without so much as knowing Who the Witness was, who was to be cited for it.*

*2. He publish'd the Second, as he has openly acknowledg'd, upon the Sole Testimony of a Gentlewoman in common Accidental Conversation: not so much as consulting Any other Evidence, till after it was publish'd.*

*3. His own Firm Belief of them is no Justification of Publishing them; and is only an Argument of his readiness to believe Any thing of Those, of whom He knew Nothing.*

4. Influences, Dependence, Pad-lock'd Mouths, Management, can have no place in the First of his Allegations, which was a Charge of the highest Nature against me; because that was entirely over in Two Days; the Doctor's Original Author himself immediately declaring, he never meant what the Doctor had printed; and the Third Person, to be cited in Time, being then out of the reach of All possibility of concerting Measures. But this is of no Importance to the Doctor. He is as Unrelenting in this, as in the other.

5. Mr. R. being one of the Persons pointed at, with regard to the Second of the Allegations; (which was the Doctor's Charge upon Mr. Pillonniere;) it is evident from all past Accounts, as well as from the Event, that all Influences, Dependences, Management, with regard to this Witness, were then, and have been since, on the other side, where his present Interest lies.

6. And now his Mouth is open on the Doctor's side, and a Full Account laid before the World of his whole Conduct, every one will judge that he could have been no Final Witness to any one Fact which made part of this Charge; that Nothing is gain'd by his Testimony; nay, that after his wretched Behaviour, and calling God to witness to Two Contraries, he hurts the Cause in which he appears, and makes it more infamous than it was before.

7. Mr. Dubourdieu, according to the Doctor's own Account of him, was No Witness to Any Part of the Charge: but had only design'd to write against some Points in an Anonymous Book, suppos'd to be writ by Mr. P.

8. Supposing him to have perform'd this; it had been of no more Importance, as to the Charge, than the Use which the Doctor himself has made of that Anonymous Book; or Mr. Graverol's Performance upon it.

9. Supposing him therefore, upon any Reason that we please, not to have done what he once design'd; the Doctor has lost no Witness, nor Evidence, to any one Matter of Fact. And therefore, should not have amus'd his Reader with this, as the Failure of Evidence and Testimony.

10. Nor should he have fram'd a ridiculous Scheme of Influences and Favours, procur'd to hinder a Person from Writing what, if he had writ it, would not have given the Doctor one single Advantage towards the Proof of his Charge, which he has not equally, without his Writing.

11. It is enough for me, that I had no more Concern, and no more Hand, directly or indirectly, in what the Doctor insinuates in his System of Conjectures about Mr. D. than he himself had.

had. As for Mr. P. I must do him the Justice to declare, that if he had been to have brib'd, he would have done it, not to have hinder'd, but to have procured, Mr. D. to have written against him.

12. Time can lay open no Scene of Management on my part ; because I have enter'd into no Scene, but that of Necessary open Self-Defense in the Face of the World. In the first Case, no Management was possible. And, in the second, as to Mr. R. and Mr. D ; the one voluntarily offer'd and gave his Testimonial, before I had any Correspondence with him ; the other, voluntarily and without the least Desire of mine, wrote and signed a large Account of his Conversation with Dr. Snape, and gave an express Allowance for the publication of it.

II. The Doctor, in order to shew how impracticable it was to find Time to answer what I had said, having spent about Thirty Pages upon Mr. Dubourdieu, transcribing long and tedious Advertisements, and making a System upon his own Conjectures ; I observe,

1. He having spoken of Mr. Dubourdieu in his former Book ; Mr. D. had a right to tell his own Story.

2. The Doctor having made Advantage against me, of what he thought fit to relate of it ; I had a right to produce what Mr. D. himself had related and signed with his own Hand.

3. It being sign'd by himself, and allow'd to be publish'd, it was not Hear-say from another ; or an Account receiv'd at Second-hand ; but the very original Account of Him who had a Right to do both himself and me Justice.

4. Tho' I had this Right to produce it, yet I left it entirely to stand or fall upon the Testimony and Character of the Relater ; not in the least so much as pretending to put it upon the World as any thing but Mr. D's own Account of the Matter ; or to vouch for any Part of it.

5. The Worthy Prelate, whom the Doctor has greatly injur'd, and meanly introduc'd into this Debate, was not engag'd by me, nor by any one else in the World, in this Affair. Nor did he desire this Account of Mr. D. The Bishop neither then had, nor desired, any particular Acquaintance with him ; nor had ever said a Word to him upon the Subject, but only accidentally, that he had seen his Name in print. And when he was told by a Friend, that Mr. D. designed to write a Defense in a Letter to him, he was so far from being pleas'd, that he was surpris'd, and express'd his dislike of it.

6. When it was brought to him, that Worthy Prelate, after looking it over, told Mr. D. that he had nothing to do in this matter,



ter, nor did he like the manner in which he had writ the Letter; and that he would do nothing with it, but give it to me; which Mr. D. desired him to do.

7. When he gave it me, he was far from judging of the Contents of it, or speaking one Word about the Publication of it; and much more, from vouching for the Truth of any thing in it. He only deliver'd to me a Paper, which he was desir'd to give me.

8. The Doctor therefore, is exceedingly unhappy in the Conjectures he allows himself here to make about Facts; and very rude, not to say worse, to apply his own pitiful Guesses to his Superior, in so shocking a manner: whilst at the same time he is talking affectedly about his Devoirs, and the Rules of Civility and Good Manners, p. 45.

9. He is as unhappy in his Parallel; when he would fain make this to be like the Case of his first Imputation, upon the Word, as he says, of a Bishop. For that was in the Case of a Voluntary Attack upon my Reputation. This is an Account sign'd by a Person who had a Right to be heard in his own Defense, after the Doctor had laid several Things upon him, which he then declared to be False and Groundless. That was, (even as the Doctor himself relates it,) only an Information by Word of Mouth, that his Voucher would produce another Person to prove something. This was No Information by Word of Mouth; nor so much as any Judgment made about the Doctor; but the giving me a Paper sign'd by a Third Person, which I had a Right to. In That former Case, the Bishop he mentions, had no Paper sign'd by the Third Person, and left in his Hands for the Doctor: Nor did the Doctor so much as know who that Witness was to be. In This Case, the Bishop related Nothing; vouch'd for nothing; gave no leave to publish any thing; undertook not to produce any thing; but only deliver'd to me a Paper, in which I and the Person who sign'd it, were both concern'd. And therefore, I entreat the Doctor not to think to defend that by Unjust Recrimination, which he cannot defend by any Rule of Common Justice, or Christian Charity: And to suffer Me alone, amongst the Bishops, to feel all the Force of his Scandal.

10. I do not see that he so much as attempts to find a Parallel to his Ungentle, Repeated, Importunate Attempts to get a sight of a Private Letter, to which he could have no right; and which, as I once told him, a Man of Honour would not have read, if he had accidentally found it lying open.

III: The Doctor having taken Occasion from Mr. D's Account, to propagate a few little Scandals upon me; all which, except one, he lets pass with a seeming Approbation: I answer,

1. What he calls, in his Civil Phrase, my garbling Mr. D's Account, was only shortning what in it self took up some Sheets of Paper: which he should not have mention'd, who has already complain'd that my Letter was too long to be answer'd. My Business was only to mention the most material Points, in which his own Account contradicted the Doctor's. This I have done faithfully, making use of his own Words, as well when I give an Account of any of the Particulars, in the Third Person; as when I introduce him speaking in the First.

2. My Inclination to Tyranny (which the Doctor, with no seeming reluctance, here introduces into his Scene of Scandal) may be much better judg'd of, from all who know me, and have had to do with me, in the several Relations, in which I have hitherto been; than from any others in the World. They have been of All Sorts, and of All Parties: and I am very willing to submit to their Determination. If Self-Defense be Tyranny, I am free to own the Guilt. But, in every other Instance, I have some Reason to fear that the other Extreme is rather my Fault.

3. My threatening Mr. D. with my Peerage, as the Doctor now plainly expresses it, and as he hinted, he says, in his Vindication, tho' my Innocence would not let me guess what he meant: This likewise is of a-piece with the Former; unless the Declaration that I would defend my self, against not only him, but some others, (against whom I can have no such Privilege) be such a Threatning. Besides that this is supposing me in a very low Estate of Prudence or Understanding indeed, to threaten a Thing which Mr. D. and all the World must know could have no Place, in the Case of his Writing against Mr. P.: Besides this, I say, the Doctor, of all Persons, should not have mention'd this, because he knows, in the most tender Point in the World, when I could have try'd the Method of our Law with undoubted Effect upon himself, I chose to put it to Evidence and Argument before the whole World; and this, contrary to the repeated Advice of the greatest and best Friends I had in the World.

4. As the Doctor will ever be unfortunately guessing; so it happens, in the Case of my speaking or writing to a certain Gentleman about this Matter. I never wrote to him; and I very well remember that when I saw him, after this Affair began, I spake not to him, till he began the Discourse upon what had before pass'd between Mr. D. and him. The Doctor has very much

much wrong'd this Gentleman in introducing him, according to his Notion of his Devoirs, and the Rules of Good Manners, throughout the Whole of this. He was at Liberty certainly, as well as the Doctor, to give Mr. D. his Opinion and Advice, without a Crime. But as for any Service he has done him, I knew from himself that he had begun to do it before this; and that this Affair had therefore no Part in that Design of his; and that consequently the Doctor's Coincidence of Facts, upon which according to Custom, he founded One of his Systems of conjectural Scandal, is highly injurious to a Gentleman, who is very much above them.

5. The Doctor's Argument here is excellent, in order to fix some Imputation, in this Case. In the same nameless Advertisement it was said that Mr. D. had received a Favour; and contradicted Dr. Snape. Therefore, he received it to bribe him to this. And therefore, I may justly be suspected to have had some Hand in this, because I was acquainted with a Gentleman who was his Friend in it: &c. Whereas the Favour was solicited before this Affair arose: and for my part in it; I can prove that the Doctor himself did as much towards it, as I did. And as for the Effect of it; as far as appears, by what is said to have happen'd since, the Doctor has no Reason to complain.

IV. As to the Doctor's Two Systems of Conjectural Scandal, relating to the Date of One Certificate; and the adding a Clause to another: these Matters are handled in the following Book too plainly to admit any more Conjectures.

1. I shall only observe, as to the former of these, that it appears probable by what Mr. R. has done since, that the Doctor had not been so very free with his Guesses, if he had not had some Hint of Great Discoveries to be made by that wretched Man; and had not been so weak as to have trusted too much to those Hints.

2. As to the Other, I shall only observe that, in the Doctor's short Hypothesis, so cunningly spun, and so finely conjectur'd, and so seemingly consistent, there are no less than Seven or Eight Particulars NOT TRUE, besides other Mistakes rectify'd in the following Book: all plainly proceeding from an Inclination to Wanton in Scandal, where he weakly imagin'd he had an Advantage. But it ought to be little Comfort to the Doctor to consider that the Grosslest Imputation he has been able to fix upon Mr. P. is founded upon his Imitating him, in not being enough upon his Guard in One Point; in which however, he differ'd from the Doctor in this Respect, that neither his Defence of himself, nor his Charge upon his Adversary depended upon it.



V. I shall add that I never presum'd to judge the Doctor, any otherwise than by declaring that Defamation was Defamation; that the Publication of Scandal, upon Hear-say, was no good Ground of Peace and Comfort to a Christian Mind, &c. I never have pretended to enter into any Parts of his Conduct, but those, in which the World saw me to be concern'd by a Necessity which he himself laid upon me. In all other Points, I have left him untouch'd. And even in this, I have only said of the open publick part of it, what All Christians constantly and universally say, when they are not Parties concern'd: leaving his Justification to God; and even expressing my Hope that there may be Circumstances in his Behaviour, (which I cannot see,) to alleviate the Guilt of it, in the Eyes of his Great Judge; to whom I entirely leave him.

VI. As for his Friend Mr. Mills;

1. He begins with giving the World an Account of his own Excellencies; and represents me, as the Disturber of his Quiet; at the same time printing Two of my Letters, which are a Demonstration of the very contrary, to the Eyes of all who read them, viz. that I took pains, even beyond what I was oblig'd to do, to prevent his being disturb'd.

2. He would make the World believe that what I enquir'd of him about, in those Two Letters, was, whether he had affirm'd that Mr. P. was a Jesuit, p. 13. and this only by way of reporting a Conversation with his late Grace: whilst they lie open, and shew to his Face, that my Enquiry was, whether he had undertaken to justify, in publick, Dr. Snape's Calumny; and to be his Voucher; and this plainly with Relation to the Character of Free-Thinker, as well as Jesuit. That he had undertaken this, the Doctor himself in his former Performance says, I might have seen plainly from Mr. M's Answers. But now, the Good Man contradicts his Friend; and says that he only answer'd about quite another Point. I, on the contrary, thinking him to make an Answer which related to my Enquiry, interpreted his Words, as the Words of a Christian and a Clergyman ought to be interpreted. He alledges, in his Answer to my Letter, that he had at first related to his Family, and several Gentlemen, what pass'd between his late Grace, and Himself; and this only in common Conversation; that from some of These Dr. Snape hear'd it; that he related it, without the least Imagination of a future Dispute--- and, upon these Accounts, might reasonably desire that his Name might not be mention'd in Publick. Let any One read this; and remember that this was in Answer to my Enquiry, whether he had under-

taken to be a Public Voucher ; and then judge whether I could interpret this any otherwise, (supposing it to come from an Honest Man,) than that all he had done was to repeat a Story in common Conversation to some who had told the Doctor, &c. But let any One consider that, at this same Time, he knew that it was his own Wife, from whose Mouth the Doctor had his Account ; and that he had, before this, made himself the Doctor's Voucher for other Things besides this Conversation with the Archbishop ; and then judge, what a low Scene of Prevarication and Hypocrisy these Words carry in them.

3. Neither does he apprehend the meaning of plain Words in my Letters. I can find no such Professions of Friendship in them, as he mentions ; nor any thing more than the most common and ordinary Professions, upon the Supposition of his appearing an Honest Man in his Conduct. And as to what I had then writ to Dr. Snape, viz. that his Author's Testimony would fail him ; (as it had happen'd in a Case before ; ) the meaning of that was not, that I pretended to determine that Mr. M. would fail him, by not appearing and doing what he could ; but that Mr. M's Testimony would fail him ; i. e. that he could produce nothing sufficient to support or justify his Charge. And thus the Doctor could not but understand me, because I told him at the same Time that I had a Testimony of the most proper Person to produce, which would invalidate all that Mr. M. could say, as from his late Grace. And in what I then said, I foretold what has been exactly verified.

4. As to these, and all other Points, relating to me ; and the Person whom Mr. M. has endeavour'd to rob of his good Name ; I can discover little Answer pretended to be return'd by him, but this, which is scatter'd thro' his Book, viz. that he himself is a Quiet Inoffensive Man ; and sometimes, a plain unfashionable Man, having but One Meaning for plain Words ; that he never aim'd at Titles or Dignities ; that he preaches much to his Boys against Lying, and is a great Discourager of Prevarication ; that he goes to Church with his Family on the Fast and Feast-Days ; that he plays upon an Instrument of Musick : and many the like excellent Answers to Matters of Fact !

5. I bewail his Case, as well as his Friends, p. 5. For I think it a very pitiable One. But I can appeal to the best Friend he has in the World, if I did not do all that in Honour I could, to prevent his Uneasiness. I first wrote to Dr. Snape, to satisfy him in a private Way. When he express'd his Resolution of going on ; I then wrote to Mr. M. fairly to lay before him

him what must be the unavoidable Consequence to himself : which he alone must answer for. And after this, he was nam'd by Mr. P. without any Reflexions upon him. In Return to this, after he had prevaricated with me, he presently appears in publick the Chief Support of a Scandal, in which he pretended to desire not to appear. And then, after having forc'd Another to defend himself, complains of having his Peace disturbed. Unhappy Man ! I wish him a Better Adviser for the future, than I was.

I have now done with Dr. Snape's Two Attacks. I am sensible I have said too much about Them ; and perhaps have express'd too great a Concern upon this Occasion : for which, I hope, I need little Apology with any Persons, who will but suppose it their own Case ; and remember that these Attacks, (as well as others,) were made upon me, in the Midst of a very Important Controversy : and plainly with a View to prejudice the World against Matters of the utmost Moment, by blackening the Person who had the Boldness to propose them. The Doctor, I must do him the Justice to say, has pursued them with an unrelenting Vigour ; as if his whole Happiness depended upon his Success in it. I have thought it my Duty to defend my self ; and to prevent any Injury that might come to the Best Cause in the World, from my suffering any False Imputation to lie upon me, whilst I am defending it.

I beg Pardon of the World for having said so much upon such Subjects : And I cannot conclude without assuring the Doctor that I forgive him the Whole of his Behaviour towards Me ; and that it is for his own sake, and not mine, that I wish him a due Sense of the Part he has acted. I now take my Leave (I hope) of such Matters : and shall return to something of much more Importance ; designing particularly to consider what has been urg'd, by any Persons of Weight, since the Publication of my Answer to the Report ; and to lay my Thoughts before the World as soon as I conveniently can,

B. BANGOR,



P. S. Since the Writing of the foregoing Pages, M. J. A. Dubourdieu has publish'd a Book: upon occasion of which, I shall only take the Liberty to make a few Observations.

1. Dr. Snape may now be convinc'd that Mr. D. had no Favours dispens'd to him, upon any such Condition as he has been pleas'd hitherto to imagine.

2. I was ever far from wishing that Mr. D. and his Brethren, in whose Name he pretends to speak, should not defend Themselves; or write against any Principles, (whether mine or any other Person's) which they judge of bad Consequence. I am only sorry, for the Sake of our common Christianity, and for the Honour of Themselves, (to whom, I am certain, I have given as many Proofs of Good-will, as any one Clergyman in all England,) to see such a Method of doing it, as no Words can indeed describe.

3. Had Mr. D. or his Brethren, any real Proofs to produce, relating either to the Sincerity of Mr. P's Conversion; or to any Evil Designs of his; I cannot but think, it had been Humane to have endeavour'd privately to have satisfy'd me of my Mistakes. I should have been thankful to them, at least; if not convinc'd. But They, (as far as appears till they disown it,) have taken another Method: not denying any One of the Facts allc'dg'd by him; not entering into the Examination of any One of his profess'd Principles; but chusing by this Gentleman, (who speaks as their Mouth) to dress both Him up, in such a Manner, as that he may appear fit only for the Wrath of an irrag'd Multitude; and my self indeed, as deserving it perhaps more, upon Account of the Protection I have afforded him.

5. One Thing I will mention, because it seems very much to disturb Mr. D. viz. that I compar'd Mr. P. with Mr. Chillingworth: upon which, he bestows upon me some of his Civil Language. Now, if he had consider'd what I said, he would have found that I compar'd them together, not in every Respect; but only with respect to their main Principles, and to the Usage they met with. This Resemblance, I must observe, is much more remarkable, since Mr. D. has added his Labours to those of Dr. Snape: as any One may see, who will compare both the Sentiments and Language of Mr. Cheynel, (a Rigid Calvinist) with those of Mr. D. But, since Mr. Chillingworth's Principles, are Principles of the greatest Latitude, and Principles of Universal Toleration; which Mr. D. esteems the Destruction of all Churches: since it is known that he could not approve of the Imposition of Subscriptions; nor so much as sub-

*subscribe to the Athanasian Creed, which Mr. D. seems to make a Standard of Truth, p. 202. that he wrote in Defense of the Arian Doctrine; (which Mr. D. declares to be in some Respects Popery, and makes it doubtful, which of the Two contains the greater Idolatry;) and that he was a declared Enemy to such Humane Confessions of Faith, as Mr. D. lays a great Stress upon: since these Things are evident, I say, my Wonder is, how Mr. Chillingworth can be call'd, by this ingenious Gentleman, the matchless Chillingworth, p. 203. And another, upon the Account of his speaking and writing upon the very same Principles, not allowed any Title so much as to the commonest Marks of Humanity. When Mr. D. will allow Mr. Chillingworth to have been able to prove himself a sincere Convert; tho' he was, (in his Phrase) an Apple of Discord, a Sower of Dissensions, an Underminer of National Establishments: No One who follows his Steps, needs much to fear the same Success.*

6. *At the same Time that this Attack is made; an abandon'd Man is receiv'd and supported as an Honest Profelyte: And he has now publickly confess'd that his Satyrs upon me, are the Result of a Club of ingenious Friends; who must be understood to be of the French Refugees. Such Wickedness, as is seldom seen, is thus patroniz'd by them, against me; and (in Opposition to my Testimony about Facts transacted in my own House, and with my own Knowledge,) a poor ignorant Man is furnish'd with a noble Strain of Romantic Satyr directed against me. I thought it my Duty to declare to the World what I knew, relating to this unhappy Man; because I was sensible what Triumphs there would have been, even in such Impiety, if not immediately confronted by One, who was a Witness to his Behaviour. And because I have testify'd what I then knew, and still know, to be true; for this, it seems, I have incurr'd the Displeasure of those Protestants, who wish to ruine One they do not like, by the Testimony of One whom they ought to abhor; and who will be a Scandal cleaving to Them, and their Cause for ever.*

7. *If Dr. Snape does not at length start at such Impiety, and Wickedness, in his New Witness; and declare against it; when he sees, at best, that there is not One single positive Proof produced in support of his solemn Oath: I confess, I must think much worse of him, than I ever yet did. And,*

8. *As to the Body of the French Ministers; I cannot forbear to ask them, before I conclude, whether these Things are transacted, and these Writings publish'd with their Approbation; whether Writings full of such unnecessary and unprovok'd Severity, are to be the Proof to the English Nation of a Chri-*  
stian

*rian and Forbearing Spirit amongst them; or whether they are not likely rather to be esteem'd a Vindication of all the most severe Expressions that may have been us'd about them: Whether that Part of the English Nation, who have been hitherto their only Support, will not think They have a Right to judge of their Notions, and their Spirit, from these Things; if not publickly disown'd by them: Whether they imagine that this Outrage upon me, and this enormous Way of treating those who differ from them, will increase either the Number or the Zeal of their true Friends: Whether it will add to their Honour and Interest, when it is seen that Honest Profelytes are those who have sworn to Contradictions; betray'd private Conversation; deliver'd up private Letters, for the Ruine of One of their Brethren; and that these have been greedily laid hold on, and infamously publish'd, for that Purpose.*

*I would not, upon any Account in the World, lay upon them, what does not belong to them. But I cannot avoid declaring, upon Supposition that this Book is written by the Consent, as it is pretended to be in the Name, of their Body; ' That if they ' had study'd either to grieve or provoke their best Friends; if ' they had design'd and labour'd to describe themselves as utterly ' unacquainted with the extensive Charity and Toleration of the ' Gospel, and Strangers to all the genuine Consequences of the ' Principles of their own Reformation; They could not have ' more effectually done it, than by publishing or approving such ' Performances.' This, I must beg leave to tell Them, is not only my Opinion; but the Opinion of every individual Man, I converse with, in the World. But this, upon Supposition only that They approve such Proceedings: which every One will be apt to think, till they publickly disown them. For my self; I hope better Things, of Them; and Things becoming the Character both of true Protestants, and true Christians.*

B. Bangor.

---

N. B. P. 56. line 31. Instead of, I believe, a Fortnight, read, Above a Week.





A  
R E P L Y  
T O  
Mr. *MILLS*, &c.



**B**EING very sensible that this *Controversy* must now be very tedious to the *Readers* on both Sides; and that nothing can justify my troubling them again, but the *Rights* they have to see some New Things clear'd up; and the Concern I ought to have, to vindicate my self to Those, whose Favour I have experienc'd to a very extraordinary Degree: I shall be as short as possible in what I have to alledge, first with regard to Dr. *Snape*, who has publish'd a New Letter to the Bishop of *Bangor*; and then, with regard to Mr. *Mills*, to whose *Late Book* it is prefix'd.

There hardly needs above *One Observation* about the *Doctor's* Conduct, in which I believe every Reader is before-hand with me; viz. That, after a wilful and publick Attack; after a continued Endeavour for some time to ruine me; after multitudes of Boasts, Insults, and Triumphs before Victory; he has at last, condescended not to be victorious: but entirely dropt that multitude of New Facts, as well as of

*Arguments* against his *Popish Principles*, which made up my Defence, with this remarkable Saying, *I forbear to urge what I am able to offer with great Truth and Justice, and I think with undeniable Reason, in Deference to a Performance, that is indeed unanswerable by its Bulk*, p. 3. which must refer to my Book, as well as what my Lord Bishop had said before it. If this *Excessive Modesty* will not pass for the True Reason of his Conduct, because few will believe that a Man would fly from a Victory he was sure of; I fear his pretended *want of Leisure* will not make his Flight look at all the handsomer; whilst he has *leisure* to enter upon *New Scandal*, which is easier than to defend his *Old*; and whilst Himself is boasting of the *Pains he hath taken* in his *Huntings* after *Infamy*; and whilst all the World knows how free his restless Zeal hath made with his Time, in his Journeys to and fro, and Applications both to Those who are mentioned in his former Book, and to Others who have not had the same Honour, because his Application to them hath proved wholly Unsuccessful.

I beg leave to wonder, on the one hand, at his *Forwardness* and *Unweariness* in broaching a *Volume of Personal Scandal*, in Answer to a genuine *Account* of notorious *Facts*, which it is not in the Power of Men to disprove, and which were no otherwise Injurious to him, than as they were Advantageous to me: And on the other hand, at his *Backwardness*, and *Weariness*, and *Patience* now, under a *Volume of Reproaches*, as he calls it; that is, a *Volume*, in which there are things, indeed, which bear very hard upon him; enough perhaps to sink twenty Writers of Controversy; but nothing but what the excessive Bitterness of his Rage will make appear to be soft; and nothing but what Self-defence will make appear to be necessary. For though our Controversy is grown very voluminous, I confess; and though he brought it so low, that Others might perhaps well complain of the Bulk of my *Reply*; yet the Doctor, of all Men, ought not to have done it, knowing that the *Bulk* of his *Calumnies* caus'd the *Bulk* of my *Reply*; and that it was my Duty to follow him close, and step by step, in that *dirty Road*, through which he himself led me.

Whether this Behaviour of the Doctor be as ignominious as I imagine it to be, others must judge. But when the World sees the *Aggressor* give no Answer at all to multitudes of Particulars, in which He is deeply concern'd; but fly from the *Work* which himself undertook, merely because the

the Person attack'd has defended himself vigorously ; when the World sees him give no Reply to Facts, but *his own firm Belief*, p. 2. *the Disagreeableness of the Task*, p. 43. or his *Dependence upon Time, the great Discoverer of Truth*, p. 13. &c. I have no doubt but all Persons must be convinced, that I have effectually wiped off *his unjust Aspersions, reduced his straining Exaggerations, and levelled his Mountains to Mole-Hills*. A lofty Expression, which I beg leave to borrow from the Doctor. p. 2. And so I take leave of Him, reserving an Answer to his *New Imputations*, for its proper place in the following Papers.

I come now to Mr. Mills, who is become the *Principal*. And first, the Title of his Book must have some respect paid to it ; that every one may see how exactly this first opening himself to the World, agrees with the Character which this modest Man takes occasion, in many places of it, to give of Himself ; that he is a plain Man ; a Man of downright Simplicity ; full of Religion ; always preaching to his Boys against Falshood ; void of all Guile ; and the like. The first Words are ; A Full Answer to Mr. Pillonniere's Reply to Dr. Snape, and to the Bishop of Bangor's Preface, so far as IT relates to Mr. Mills. If this IT relates to both ; it shews the Firmness of the Author to teach Grammar. If it only relates to the latter, as to be sure it does ; there never was a more gross thing put upon the World, even by a Bookseller, in order to sell his Copies. For two Parts in Three, at least, of my Reply consisted of Points which Mr. Mills does not so much as attempt to touch in this Book. The Title goes on thus ; *In which the Evidences given to Dr. Snape are justified*. When you come to the Book, the School-Boys Names are still suppress'd ; the much greater Number of the Charges against Me, not so much as mention'd, so far from being justified ; particularly that infamous one, of my not receiving the Sacrament, charged upon Mr. Caesar, who knew nothing of the Matter. Mr. Pillonniere's pretended Facts are said to be disproved ; when not one single Fact urged by Him, is so much as pretended to be disproved by any Evidence ; and all the Principal Ones pass'd over in guilty Silence. Immediately to this is subjoined, *Base Forgery is detected* : which all Readers of the Title must refer to Me, whose Name is just mention'd. But nothing is offer'd by him, that can affect me. Then come, *The True Reasons of Such malicious Dissenters Proceedings*, &c. when there has not been a Word mention'd of any Dissenters before. But



this is only *Grammatical Dishonesty*. The concluding Words are, *The whole supported by ample Testimonies, &c.* Was there ever such an open Defiance of Sincerity as this, when these *Ample Testimonies*, and some of them sign'd with Crosses, (which He has been charg'd publickly with forging, and has never answer'd,) do not so much as pretend to support *one single principal Fact*, upon which our Dispute can be suppos'd at all to depend. Thus does this *sincere, upright, plain Man*, set out before the World with as many Prevarications and plain Deceits, as can well be crowded into so few Words. But we now come to the *Book* it self.

In this, he begins his Work upon the complaining Tone, and represents himself as a *quiet inoffensive Man*; whilst the World knows that all this Personal Controversy owes its birth entirely to him; and that he hath kept it alive by furnishing the most important Materials of it, even after both private and publick Warning; which (had he been wise) would have chained up his Revenge.

He says, *he hath bewailed sometime ago the ill Consequences, that the giving Entertainment to Mr. P. in his House had been attended with*, (p. 1.) Nor will I deny but that one Consequence, and a very dreadful one to him, *viz.* the Misfortune of being KNOWN, hath attended, and will attend it. As for *the Peace of his House*, which, he says, *was for some time disturb'd by it*. 1st. It was none at all, before I came into it; whilst he entertained Mr. De Cize, whom he now wickedly calls a *lewd, profligate, and extravagant Man*; whom yet he kept two Years under his Roof, and whom at last he *did not put away*. 2dly. The Peace of his House was not *disturbed by me*, when he himself wrote to his late Grace, that I was a *sober inoffensive Man*, six Months after I had lived in it. 3dly. My Peace, on the contrary, was disturbed, both by his disaffected Children; (as Mr. Carr, then Governor to a young Gentleman at his School, who is an unexceptionable Witness, both on that account, and on the account of his unquestionable Honour, good Sense, and good Morals, hath publickly testified;) and by Himself, who begun and carried on the Disturbance, as appears by my Account, which he has not so much as contradicted.

As to the other *ill Consequence* he mentions, one can hardly forbear smiling, in the midst of Indignation, to hear Mr. M, say, that my living in his House *subjected him to his late Grace's Displeasure*; nay, to carry on the Farce, that it *deprived, he verily believes, the Charity School of at least a thousand*

*and Pounds, (p. 2.)* This he ventures to say now, because he knows that the *Dead are Speechless*. But he must be very weak indeed, to hope that his bare Word, unsupported by any Evidence, will outweigh the positive Testimony of the only proper Witness, the very Person employed by his Grace, to make Enquiries about me: which is strengthened both by Mr. De Cize's thinking well of Me, after his Intercourse with the *Archbishop*; and by these following *Circumstances, viz.* that his Grace, who Mr. M. now says, (p. 26.) *He could prove, never altered his Opinion to his dying Day*, about my being, that is, continuing a *Jesuit*, never commanded him to tell Me any thing about it; never commanded Me to wait upon him, in order to examine Me, as careful and inquisitive as he was in such Cases; but on the contrary, at last enjoined Mr. M. *not to dismiss me immediately, but stay till a farther Enquiry was made, and promised to give Him an Account; but this was never done,* (p. 12.) In these Words, (which contain a plain Demonstration of the Falshood of his present Assertion) Mr. Mills himself represented his Grace formerly as doubtful, as resolved to make a farther Enquiry, and unwilling either to injure me himself, or to suffer me to be injured by Mr. M.; and yet he now represents his Grace, throughout his Book, as fully satisfied that *I was a Jesuit*; nay, as determin'd not to leave the Charity-School a Thousand Pounds, solely on that Account; and himself, (good Man!) as having done no other harm, but only repeated his Grace's Words, in Conversation. One really cannot tell which most to admire, the *Stupidity*, or the *Assurance* of this, or the *Baseness* of it to the Memory of that good *Archbishop*, or the mean Pride of setting forth himself as the *Sollicitor* of a *Charity-School*, which many, I dare say, know that his Solicitation had no part in. Behold the Plainness and Sincerity of the Man, who now vents a *Fact* against his own former *Account* of it; against the positive Evidence of the Person employ'd; against the *Testimony* of this same Person that his Grace was displeas'd with Mr. Mills on many other accounts; and adds to it another *Story*, against the Appearance and Possibility of the thing it self; and against all good Manners and good Sense, as well as against the Belief of all Persons who knew his Grace, whilst he represents him, (whose Memory he sometimes, to serve another End, would appear to honour) as so weak a Man, not to say worse, that he would lay aside a *Design* of endowing a *Charity-School*, merely because a certain

tain Person liv'd in Mr. Mills's Family. I defy any one to believe this Impossibility : And if Mr. Mills, with the Inspection of Dr. Snape, can model Scandal no better than this, they are but low Workmen.

Mr. M. talks of *some few Dissenters of the Town of Croydon, who have often raised some idle Stories of him.* Alas ! the whole Town was full of true ones, when I was there ; which were indeed the daily Sport of Conversation, and which many will tell, tho' few will care to set their Hands to them in print. These he hath heard often, I believe ; but how true it is, that *he forgave, and passed them by with Gentleness,* appears 1st, from his using to speak of the Town of Croydon, as has been testified before by Mr. Perronnet, by Mr. De Cize, and by my self ; and now, by the Part he hath acted in relation to an idle and infamous Story, heretofore confuted, and now revived and published by him, in order to blacken not only *some few*, but the whole Body of Dissenters. What he adds, that *he diverted them* (these daily Stories) *from his Thoughts by the Comforts he otherwise enjoyed in his Family, his School, his Study, or . . . . with some Instrument of Musick,* hath little more Truth in it. For 1st, what Comforts he could ever enjoy in Life, (and this I say with a true and deep sense of Pity,) great enough to divert his Thoughts from very unpleasant Objects, I am not able to understand. I have always taken him to be one of those, from whom God seems to have hid the Profit, as well as the Beauty of Sincerity : And I can truly say, that I never knew any Man, whose Condition hath satisfied me more of the Truth of this Principle, *viz.* that Virtue is the best way that Men can take even to their Temporal Happiness ; and that Truth and Honesty are the most solid Foundation for it. 2dly. What Comforts he enjoyed in his School, in which he was very far from being *daily Resident*, I did never perceive. 3dly. As to his Study ; I can solemnly affirm, that I never saw him with a Book in his Hand, except now and then by chance, for half a quarter of an Hour, or so, all the Time I was with him. 4thly. As to his *Musick*, I must wonder indeed if he could find any Comfort in it.

But as this *mournful Introduction* must needs appear a mere Farce and Grimace, to those who are acquainted with his Character, ; so his Profession, that *whatever be his Condition, he will speak and write nothing but what is exactly agreeable to Truth,* is such a Defiance to every thing that can be called



called Just and Good, as will make his very Name infamous, when it shall be proved upon him that *he speaks and writes hardly any thing exactly agreeable to Truth.*

As to what follows about Mr. Rouire, he has acted so surprizing a Part since Mr. M. wrote his Book, that I shall give a full Account of what relates to him, by itself, after I have gone thro' Mr. M's Book.

We come now to the Testimony of the School-Boys, of whom Mr. Mills says, p. 21. *It was necessary that they should give some Account of Me, because I had first appealed to them.* Now my Appeal (*Ans<sup>w</sup>. p. 47.*) related only to My Zeal for King G E O R G E, and for the Protestant Cause. And it is remarkable that they neither have, nor could contradict me in these two Points; which they were so perfectly satisfy'd in, that they were outrageous against Me upon the first Account; and called me indeed a Presbyterian upon the second, but never a Papist, or a Jesuit. But supposing this was thought necessary; was it also necessary, that they should give an Account of Me, (if they have done it at all) full of the grossest Falshoods and Mistakes, which Mr. M. now supports only by running a fulsome Panegyrick upon himself, of his never speaking of Lying before them, but with Detestation and Abhorrence; and never practising it himself, nor allowing it in them, &c. and by an Answer very entertaining to this Effect. "My Anonymous School-Boys gave their Testimony without my Influence; (which no One can believe from the Nature of the Thing.) I Mr. M. School-Master of Croydon, who declare my self a Man of Integrity, say it: I add my own Word, that I never practis'd Lying my self, and always preach against it to my Boys. Besides, I can't tell how their Parents may resent the Usage of their being treated as Lyars, and of the Blot this may fix upon the Reputation of these Boys, (whose Reputation, by the Way, it cannot touch, because they are not known.) Therefore, I will let this Charge of my Boys alone. Therefore, I may defame whom I please by the Help of my Boys and Crosses. Therefore, Mr. P. ought not to defend himself, for fear of proving my Boys to be Liars, and displeasing their Parents. Therefore, as they have testified, Mr. P. was wont very often to read History-Books, or Pamphlets, or the French Telemachus in Time of Divine Service: Therefore he used not the Bible, or the Common-prayer-Book," &c. (*Vindic. p. 41.*) The Truth of all which Facts I have flatly deny'd (*Rep. p. 40.*) and shew'd at the same Time that some of them are notoriously false; others highly

highly improbable, &c. as Mr. M. himself gives a plain Demonstration they are, by his carefully avoiding to descend to any Particulars, and giving no other Support to his Charge, than his *first Crosses*, his present Panegyrick upon himself, and a ridiculous Piece of *Logick*.

Mr. M. comes now to *his own* Account of what pass'd between us: and as I have declared (*Rep. p. 42.*) that all the *Facts* related in mine (many of which, tho' bearing very hard upon him, and even some of them sinking entirely his *Testimony*, he hath left untouched) *I was very ready to affirm upon Oath*; it is incumbent upon me only to shew that in those Particulars in which he contradicts me, his Account is false. The *first*, relating to our *first* Difference about the Terms of Agreement between us, obliges and excuses my talking of Trifles. When we made our Agreement in *London*, I ask'd Thirty Pounds, besides my Board: he press'd me very much to accept of Twenty; and mention'd one Consideration which weigh'd with me. He told me that *he had at present but few Scholars that learned French, but hoped their Number would encrease; and that he should be a Looser upon my Terms*. This prevail'd with Me to accept of Twenty Pounds, with the *Entrances* which he promis'd me for every new *Scholar* who should encrease his present Number. It really encreas'd in a little Time by Seven or Eight, according to his Expectation; and yet on *Quarter-Day* he would take it for granted that there was nothing due for the *Entrances*; and even deny that he had promis'd any such Thing. After many Words, I contented myself with Six Pounds, as appears by my *Receipt*, to which I am surpris'd to hear Mr. M. appeal, considering that *it is a Proof at once*, not of my *tricking Temper and his Weakness*, (*p. 24.*) but of the very contrary; *viz. his tricking Temper, and my Weakness*, if Compliance deserves that Name. For, in our Debate about our Agreement for the future, (which was to be in Writing, upon my Desire, as the Nature of the Thing shews,) I left it to his Choice, either to allow me Twenty Pounds with the *Entrances*, or Thirty *without*: and after Two or Three Days *shuffling Reluctance*, Mr. M. chose this last, as finding his Account more in it. From whence it appears that the *Receipt* (which in itself could have shewn nothing but the Money I receiv'd) now shews that he himself gave me for the *first Quarter* what he would willingly have talk'd me out of; tho' less than what he himself afterwards consented to give me for the remaining Quarters; at first

the same Time chusing himself those *Entrances* which he at first had promis'd to me. Let any one who knows him, judge whether he would then have given me a Farthing above *Five Pounds*, if he had not known what I alledg'd to be true: and any one in the World judge whether the Truth of this whole Matter be not on my side; and whether this very *Story* which he weakly produces as a Proof of my *Tricking Temper*, be not so far from proving that I *extorted* from him more than my *Due*; that it is a Demonstration of his endeavouring to *extort* from me what he knew to be my *Due*; and what he shew'd he knew to be so, by consenting to give me *more* for the remaining *Quarters*, after he had got what he could from me for the *first*. And for Confirmation of this, I can appeal to Mr. *De Cize's* Complaints to his late Grace, of Mr. M's Breach of Covenant with him, &c. (*Rep.* p. 55, and 116.) and to Mr. *Rouire* likewise, who not only us'd grievously to complain in Conversation of it, but has given it me written in *French*, that Mr. *Mills* had likewise broke his *Contract* with him.

From this Time to the next Quarter, tho' it is not true that *he entertain'd me with the utmost Kindness* (which one then deemed by him of a *tricking Temper* could not have expected) yet we lived peaceably, and had only *Two* or *Three* little Disputes, in which (for I meant no more by these Words) *I made pretty free with him*: it being impossible for me to have any great Value or Regard for him, after that *Master-piece* of *Double-dealing* and *Falshood*, (*Rep.* 55.) which he hath not said one Word towards disproving or coneradicting. But it is a great Sign of his *Abilities* in *Grammar*, to interpret my saying, that *I made pretty free with him*, in our *Conversations*, (that is, between our *selves*) as an Acknowledgment of mine that I publickly Abroad made it my Business to lessen his Character: which at that Time, and a good while after, I had never done.

It is false therefore, that *I slander'd him Abroad*, that is, that I inform'd the Town of his true Character, till we began openly to fall out, which was not above *Two Months* before I left him. He owns this himself, that at this Time *he did not know that I did it*; i. e. during the *second Quarter*. And therefore it must make his Reader smile, to hear him say that *he forgave me my Injustice*, which, from his own Confession, he was not acquainted with. Whilst *he was speaking well of Me at all Times and all Places*, even after, he now affirms, he had found me of a *tricking Temper*; (an ex-



cellent Argument of his Sincerity!) And whilst he was writing good Things of *me*, to his late Grace, *about this Time and somewhat after*; I could not help having a bad Opinion of Mr. M. but I concealed it out of Prudence, and Love for Peace. This I did, till the Measure of his Sins was full, that is, till the Time of our great Quarrel: (*Rep. p. 29.*) and then *I was not a Traytor*; for I told him every one of them to his very Face; and even knowing the Influence his Wife had over him, I took care to catch him at once in several plain *Falshoods*, and to bring her a Certificate from Mrs. Taylor, (*ibid.*) and desired her, out of Tenderness both for him and herself, to prevail with him to mend his Manners. This neither of them hath contradicted.

Enough hath been said about the Opinion his Grace had of me. I have produced the *Positive Evidence* of the very Person, whom his Grace employ'd, to prove that he was perfectly satisfy'd about me: the same who knows and affirms that his Grace was upon many Accounts so displeas'd with Mr. M. that he had intimated his Design to remove him from the *School*. To this Mr. M. answers nothing, but produces the *Testimony* of one, which at most proves nothing but that his Grace was once not satisfy'd about me; and thinks it sufficient to say, that he could *prove* his Grace continu'd dissatisfy'd about me till his Death, if it were not for this *great Unhappiness*, that he can get no Body to testify it. But this will only make it still more difficult for Mr. M. to answer *my Lord's* unanswerable Question, *viz.* If the Archbishop was fully satisfy'd that Mr. P. was a Jesuit, and *never alter'd his Opinion to his dying Day*; if you was so too; *why then did you permit him (Mr. P.) to be employ'd in your Family after his Grace's Death*; that is, about Three Months longer? In order to extricate himself out of this, Mr. M. runs into a long Story, never heard of before, about a *Friend of his in London*, who was desired by him to look out for a *Person well skilled in the French Tongue, and of a sober Life*; who *about the End of the Holy-Days* (before we had any Quarrel worth speaking of) gave him to know that he could find none of such Qualifications as he expected... but in about Five Weeks... at last procured for him another French Master; upon which he gave Mr. P. Notice, that he was resolved to bear with him no longer. He was obliged by our Agreement to give me a Month's Warning: But at my Request, he was so weak and so foolishly good-natur'd, as to continue me a little longer. Now there is not a Word of Truth in all this. 1st, It was

I who gave him Warning, when he expected it not, that I was going to live with the Bishop of Bangor, as I have said both in my Answer, and Reply; and I appeal here to all his Servants, before whom I gave him this Warning at the Beginning of the Third Week in *Lent*, &c. 2dly, I did not at all *Request him to continue me a little longer*, but on the contrary, (*Rep. 31.*) 3dly, This Anonymous French Master endowed with *such Qualifications as he expected*, was never heard of by any Body; and when I left Mr. Mills, I gave notice to Mr. Rouire that he was unprovided; and accordingly Mr. R. apply'd for the Place.

What follows next being nothing but a bare and reproachful Repetition of some Parts of his Charge, without any Proof at all, I will say nothing to it. Only as he hath been pleased to bring the Name of the Lord Bishop of *Bristol* into his Libel, and basely to affirm, that *I abused him upon his Removal from being Almoner; calling him a bad undeserving Man*, (p. 27.) I will give a short Account of what passed between us concerning his Lordship. Upon the News of his Removal, Mr. M. was saying that *he had been unjustly turned out*, &c. and the like. I, who had never heard of his Lordship before, but who knew only that he had refused to joyn with the Thirteen Bishops in their Declaration of their Abhorrence of the late Rebellion, said this to Mr. M. and added, that this Refusal seemed to me a very just Reason for his Removal. This was all. For nothing is more false, than that *I called him a bad undeserving Man*; which I could not, without Folly, say of a Man, of whom I never had heard before. I cannot but think that his Lordship himself will sooner excuse me for giving my Thoughts upon that Matter, in private, as Thousands of others did, when the Subject was forced upon me by Mr. Mills's Attack upon the King's Administration; than he will forgive Mr. Mills his ridiculous Folly in bringing his Name in publick, into our *Petty Quarrels*. His pretended Respect to that *Prelate* is one Reason why he should not have mention'd this. Another is, because this is a *Demonstration* of what I have affirm'd, that my Differences with him were upon this Foundation; and that I always defended King GEORGE and his Administration; and he was always on the opposite Side. I cannot think this a Mark of my being still a *Jesuit*; and I hope the World is not so corrupt, as to think it a greater Crime in Me to defend the Government, than in Mr. Mills to attack it.

One thing more I must take notice of, *viz.* that Mr. M. will have it that he did not know that *I had been a Jesuit*. If so, he must have been the only Man, whom I ever kept Company with, from whom I have concealed that Secret. Besides, I think I remember that I have told it him a Hundred Times. To what Purpose then does Mr. M. amuse the World with answering the little Reason, I gave from Mr. Rouire's knowing it; which was added only as a Confirmation to a moral Demonstration, and to my Testimony? That Mr. M. should not know a *Matter of Fact*, which all my Acquaintance can testify was one of the first Things I told them; which I hid from no one; which I freely related to every one I met, even to *Strangers* in the *Coffee-House*, and *Stage-Coach*; let them believe who can.

I am proud of hearing Mr. M. himself witness, that my *Lord Bishop of Bangor was always in my Favour and good Graces*, (p. 28.) But I am amazed, and ashamed for him, to hear him add, that *I HIGHLY esteemed one Clergyman more in this Part of the World; Mr. Stephens of Sutton*: by which he meant to cast a Reproach upon his Lordship, and upon me. I have already given the World the most flagrant Proof of his want of common Honesty and Truth in this Case, by an Advertisement (see at the *End*) which he hath not attempted to contradict. So that I will come now to that pretty *Romance*, with which, upon *Second Thoughts*, he hath been pleased to embellish his Libel; tho' built upon an unparallel'd Piece of Falshood, *viz.* that *his House being situated near Streatham and Sutton . . . Mr. P. pleased with these Conveniencies, began to entertain Projects of turning Mr. M. out, and settling himself there.*

The Truth of the Matter is, that I did not so much as know that it was possible to turn Mr. M. out, or upon what Terms he stood with his late Grace, till very little before his Death; when Mr. *Warren* told one of my Friends in *London*, who some time after repeated it to me, both that his Grace was perfectly satisfy'd about my Character, and highly dissatisfy'd with Mr. M. and even had intimated his Thoughts of turning him out. As a Confirmation of the Truth of my not knowing this till then, I refer to Mr. M's Letter to his Grace, a little before his Death. Besides, Mr. M. valued himself very much upon his Correspondence with his Grace, and made us believe all along that he was very great with the Archbishop, and kept in Silence his Fears, till the Night before a design'd Visitation of his School



School and College, a very little before his Grace's Death. At this time Mr. M. was so far from thinking me his Rival, or indeed from suspecting it possible that the *Archbishop* could think of a Stranger, just beginning to learn *English*, who Mr. M. knew, had never seen him, nor had any Correspondence with him; that Mr. M. his Heart being full that Night, complained grievously to me of the *Archbishop's* being old, easy to be prepossessed, and listening to his Enemies, but unwilling to listen to his Justification. As he expressed upon this Occasion, some Confidence in me, (quite contrary to that Opinion which he now pretends he had of me long before,) so I spoke to him with my usual Frankness, and with all the Concern I could, consistently with the ill Opinion he had forced me in many Instances to entertain of him. I told him then that, if he was really as Innocent as he solemnly affirmed he was, there were no prepossessions, I thought, which Innocence could not hope to break through: That the *Archbishop* was a Just Man; and that, if he was backward to listen to his Apologies for himself, a Clergyman in his Station could not but find such Friends as his Grace would listen to. Mr. M. answer'd, that I did not know the *Archbishop*; and sigh'd and groan'd to such a degree, that, had not I begun pretty much to know him, I should really have very much compassionated him.

I therefore was then, that is, a little before his Grace's Death, Mr. Mills's *Confident* rather than *Rival*; and he as far from fixing upon me as his Future Successor, as I was from having any such Thought, or even imagining it possible. The Person whom he was afraid of, as he very well knows, was Mr. Wallis, then Tutor to Serjeant *Whitaker's* Children, now School-Master at *Hackney*; who was universally esteemed and beloved in the whole Town, and who would have been a great Blessing to it. He was then the *Formidable*; and a strong confirmation of it is, Mr. Mills's old Rancour and Malice against this worthy Gentleman.

It is true, and I own, (and if it be a Fault, I shall think it lessened by owning it) that in the height of our Quarrel, (not before) which happened some time after the *Archbishop's* Death, and after my having heard that Mr. M. would have been turned out if he had lived longer; I have said freely, that Mr. M. was unfit for this Station . . . . that he would not have been long in his Place, if his Grace had lived; and perhaps, that I believ'd still, he would not be long in it.

But

But I was so far from acting a Part behind his Back, that I told the Substance of all this to Mr. M. to his very Face, (*Rep. 30.*) If, being apprized of his Grace's design of turning Mr. M. out, and fully satisfied that it was just and well-grounded, I had taken some lawful Steps towards procuring that forfeited Place for my self, and offered my Service in that Station to our common Superior; it would not have been a Crime. But I never saw the late *Archbishop*; nor so much as thought of making any Application to him: and quickly after his Death; that is, a little after, if not before, *Christmas* Holy-days were over, I was happily provided for, and engaged to go to live with the Lord Bishop of *Bangor* at *Easter* following. So that when I *accosted*, as he says, *his Gardiner at work*, which must be in Spring (for he was sowing:) I could not possibly say, *Your Master sows*, but *I will reap*; for I was then under promise to go to the Bishop; and even, I think, I had given warning to Mr. *Mills*. But I might say that *Another* would reap probably; because this *Man* was then so far from speaking the Language to me, or of me, which Mr. *Mills* hath now put in his Mouth; that he was very often, and I believe at this very time, complaining to me of his *Master*; of his exceeding *small Allowance*, and *great Work* required of him. And I am pretty confident, I then said it to comfort him. Let any one likewise judge from hence, of the likelyhood of my having *bespoke my Assistants in the School*, and I know not what *Romances*; when I had given my Word to go to the Bishop. Upon this Occasion therefore, I charge Mr. *Mills* with *Forgery*, till he produces his *Informers* for this. And at the same time, I charge him with still a greater *Crime*, in laying upon me the *Wickedness*, (I might say *Madness*) of declaring that *I would join with Men of Power and Interest, and take the most effectual Methods of rising, for something I would get, Per Fas Nefasque*: An Allegation, absolutely inconsistent with the Character of *Cunning*, which he gives me. This is a complicated Slander; a thorough Stab to a Man's Reputation at once; and he who can invent these things, is worse in Humane Society, than a *Highway-Man*. I call upon him therefore, to prove it; and I only except against being answered by *Crosses* instead of *Names*; or by a *Man*, whom he keeps in his Service, after he knows him to be a *False Witness*, who has shewn himself *perjured*, in the Face of the World; and therefore ready for any such good Work as his *Patron* can employ him in. In the mean while, I solemnly Protest,  
and

and can safely call God to witness, that I was never led by any such base and selfish View, to unmask Mr. M. much less to do him any Wrong, to my Knowledge, in his Reputation; that he knows very well, and every Body else knows, that our Quarrels arose naturally from the wide Difference of our Principles, and from his want of Sincerity; that Mr. *Wallis* was the Person he feared all the time I was with him, (as I heard him own to his Wife) that he never reproached me with having any such Design, as, for the Embellishing of his Libel, he hath been pleased to charge me with; and that he was so far to the last, from thinking that I had it, that he took it for granted I was going to live with the Bishop of *Bangor*, as every Body else did, not only in common Discourse, but in his Discourse with his Wife, in which he *professed Revenge against me* on other Accounts, (*Rep. p. 30.*) My being privy to this Conversation he owns, (*p. 27.*) and my Account of it he does not contradict. And what adds to all this, and shews the *Invention* is, That he never sent this, nor told it to Dr. *Snape*, when he most of all wanted *Articles of Accusation* against me.

This *new Romance*, which makes the main of his Strength, he backs by two new Falshoods, and by a Letter of one who was his *Servant-Man*, who can neither read nor write, unless he has learned since I knew him.

The first *Falshood* is, that accordingly (*i. e.* according to my imaginary Projects, of settling my self near *Sutton*) I *ran up and down with an unwearied diligence and hurry, invented Jesuitical Falshoods*, (of which he has not given one Instance) *joined with Schismaticks and Fanaticks, to carry on THEIR work of Defamation*, (*p. 28.*) Now, his whole Family, the whole Town, and Mr. M. himself knows, that I never stirred out of Doors, nor hardly of my Room, unless by some great Accident, the whole Morning; that I visited not one single Person in the Town, except Mr. *Daberon* upon Mondays, and this in the last Two or Three Months, to teach one of his Children *French*; and Mr. *Carr* and Mr. *Perronet*, whom I saw at our School very often, but whom I visited very seldom; that I never visited any of those, whom Mr. M. is pleased, in his great Charity, to brand with the Name of *Schismaticks and Fanaticks*, except two, and each of them once only; that I spent my whole time in Study, except from Five or Six a Clock, when, after my Lecture in the School, I went to the *Coffee-House* for an Hour, very seldom more; and this towards the latter end (for I did not



go thither, nor any where else, for many Months at first) and every other Day at utmost.

The second Falshood is, that *it was given out* (that is, by *me*, amongst others, as is plain from the following Words) that *Mr. M. was a downright Papist: and as a victorious Demonstration of this, he with his Family went to Church on the Fasts and Festivals, &c. (p. 29.)* That he was *Popishly* affected in many Instances, I may have said, and do say still. But that he was a *downright Papist*, I never said: Nor I dare say, would he himself have mention'd this *Objection*, but to take an Opportunity of setting forth his Piety and his Attendance upon the *Publick Worship*. Much less, could I make use of this *victorious Demonstration* against him, because, as every Body will see, it might have been easily retorted upon my self; for I, *with his Family, went to Church on the Fasts and Festivals*. The *Cunning* of this therefore was, to *invent* an *Objection* against himself, which no Body had made, in order to set forth himself, and his Zeal for the Church, to the best Advantage.

As to his Gardiner *Edward's* Letter, which some Body hath turned for him into a *Dying Speech*; 1st. I challenge Mr. M. both to shew the Original to any Person of Credit, and to let me know where this Man lives; and whether it be sign'd with his *Mark*, or his Name. For he could not read, nor write when I lived with Mr. M. And if it were signed with his *Mark*, Mr. M. is guilty of a *Little Forgery*, in not saying plainly at bottom, *The Mark of Edward Say*. He that deals so in *Crosses* need not have been ashamed of this. But this must not pass so. For, 1. It is incredible to me, that a Man so ignorant, could have chosen such learned Expressions. 2. If he had been let into the Contents of it, I cannot think he would have signed such False and Bitter things against me, with whom he lived always in Friendship; who was even his Confident; and who used to read to him the Letters he received from home, which were full of Complaints against Mr. M. and often perswading him to part with so bad a Master; who have often heard him tell Stories of Mr. M's Coverousness, Passion, and Falshoods; and to whom the poor Man, last Summer at *Streatham*, before many Witnesses, after Church, paid great Civilities, and gave new Assurances of his good Will. 3. I observe, that the Man uses doubtful Expressions, *viz. Mr. P. SEEMED ... as I COULD UNDERSTAND*: for which there had been no room, if I had told him what Mr.

Mr. M. hath fathered upon me a little before: which had been the only proper Thing for him to have witness'd to, if he had known it to be true. 4. They who drew up this for *Edward*, did it in a very *bungling Manner*; because they did not consider how the *Master* and the *Man* might contradict one another. The *Man* says that by my *continual Temper*, I was troublesome to the whole Family; and that I was *always* quarrelling. The *Master* after I had liv'd many Months with him, wrote to the *Archbishop* that I was a *Quiet Inoffensive Man*; and says in this very Book that he *spoke well of me at all Times and Places*, for a great while. So that it seems he knew nothing of my *continual Quarrelling*. 5. The whole Family knows that I had *not One Quarrel* in it but what I have related. 6. As for the *Character* I left in the Family, even amongst the Servants, I must mention that my Lord *Bishop* had a *Letter* left for him at a House in *Streatham*, by One who was a perfect Stranger to him, but who liv'd then with Mr. *Mills*, and seem'd mightily concern'd at the *Dispute* between us. In this *Letter* dated *October 25. 1717.* (A little before *Edward's Dying Letter* was pen'd) are these Words---I did make it my *Business* to enquire of Mr. *Pillonniere's Behaviour* in Mr. *Mills's Family*, of a very good *Servant Maid*, now with my *Master*, and she tells me that he is a very *sober, charitable, and an honest Gentleman*. This voluntary *Testimony* given long before there was any Thought of publishing it, is of much more Weight than the *Letter* it confronts: and shews the *Accusation* to be now *invented*.

I could only wish that all those who may happen to be influenc'd by the *Testimonial of the Reverend Mr. Wells*, had a Quarter of an Hour's Discourse with him: then, I should not fear to receive the least Hurt by it. That I said Mr. M. had *ill Principles, as defending the Articles*, is false and ridiculous. It is false likewise that I ever called Mrs. M. a *Liar*, as well as that I *endeavoured to make him* (Mr. Wells) *uneasy on many Accounts*. He was so of his own accord, when I was not at all so. And amongst other Things he was continually railing at Mr. M's *Diet*. The *Elegance of his Taste* could not bear his *Brown Bread*, and he bought *White Bread &c.* with his own Money. So that if, as he says, he had no Reason to be *uneasy*, (as truly I did think he had none in several Instances every Day;) then he was what the whole Town took him to be, and what I do not care to say. I need add no more. Whoever reads the

*Certificate*, will easily believe that a Man, with the *Education* of a *Scholar*, who could draw up so *low*, so *poor*, so *abusive*, so *silly* a *Paper*, might very easily mistake *Self-Defence* for *Impudence*, and *Justice* for *Abuse*. But yet I wonder, I confess, to see him appear now against me; considering that he kept a perfect *Neutrality* between Mr. M. and me; and that, during the little *Time* we were there together, he was very civil to me, and I to him.

But it seems Mr. *Wells* did not testify enough to Mr. *Mills's* Mind. He could not recollect any thing worse, than that Mr. P. had dar'd to maintain *Infant-Baptism* not to be necessary. The good Man being disappointed in this, adds himself with an Air of Assurance immediately--- He deny'd the Necessity of Baptism itself. What pity it is that Mr. *Wells* could not certify for this? How will Mr. M. now prove it? Why, he did it before other creditable (or credible?) *Witnesses*. Here I am afraid we shall have more *Crosses* produced. For we should have had the *Witnesses* Names already, if there were any. But perhaps, the next Point will clear it up. For Mr. M. goes on thus--- If you have, (said he, but he does not say, to whom) *Sincerity in your Heart*, (laying his Hand upon his Breast) 'tis no matter for outward Performances. Now tho' I may have spoke sometimes, without *Theatrical Gestures*, which I am not apt to use, of the many Advantages that attend *Sincerity*; whilst Mr. M. was heightening the Merit of outward Performances; yet I defy him to produce for this any one credible or creditable Witness. A few Pages afterwards, he is so kind as to believe that I have been a Grief to my Father.... And that I may have been compared to *Judas Iscariot*, (p. 32.). But he knows that I was so, merely upon the Account of my having turned Protestant, and of my having displeased and left among all the Religious Orders of the Church of Rome.... the most subtil, bold, and enterprising; whose Commission is to swear and forswear; to appear in all Shapes, &c. (*Ibid.*) And yet he barbarously ridicules me for this; throws at me their Arrows; and would, I dare say, be a Friend to me, if I was a Friend to those Parts of *Jesuitism* and *Popery*, which he admires.

At length, with much Reluctance, he professes to disprove my pretended Facts, p. 35. And to shew the Sincerity of this Profession, he passes over the very first, tho' an important and substantial One, which I have called, justly I think, his Master-Piece of Double-Dealing and Dishonesty; and then in Appearance touches upon Another, which he enlarges very much upon; without saying one Word towards disproving the Charge meant and express'd by me, in it. As



As to the *First* of my *Facts*; he does by his Silence acknowledge the Truth of it: that he basely prevaricated with me, in order to beat down the Price of my Labour, and told me as a Matter of *Fact*, about his Allowance to the Reverend Mr. Jones, what was a direct *Falshood*, in the Sense in which he design'd and knew I should understand it. And this in a Case of *Contract*, or *Common Justice*. He owns likewise by his Silence the Truth of what Mr. Jones told me about another *Falshood* of his upon a like Occasion. So that these *Facts*, he does not pretend to disprove. As to what he has chosen to enlarge upon; my Words are these: *At my coming thither (to Croydon) I was very much surprized to find a Nest of Young Men almost all railing continually at King GEORGE, (Rep. p. 25.)* Mr. M. presents them in *Italicks* to the Reader thus: *I found Boys Heads full of P O P I S H Principles; a Nest railing at King GEORGE, &c. (p. 35.)* whereas I had mention'd only the Disaffection of Mr. M's Scholars. And this Mr. Carr hath in his *Testimonial* in my last Defence, accidentally testify'd to the World, (*Rep. p. 118.*) and hath mention'd some Instances, which I my self had not. Now instead of *disproving* this, according to his Promise, Mr. Mills puts in *Papish Principles*, in order to take the Eyes of the World from what I laid here to his Charge; and amuses the Reader with his great Zeal against *the Errors of the Church of Rome* .... with the Sameness of his Principles with those of the Church of England; entertaining the World with a long Apology for it, and then with a fine Inveective against the *Father of Lies*, and the *Jesuits*. This he calls *disproving my pretended Facts*; which is nothing in Truth, but affronting the World with a Prevarication instead of an *Answer*.

I had next charged not only his School, but Himself, with being highly disaffected to King GEORGE, and the Protestant Royal Family; and to support my Charge I had quoted several of his Words, (*Rep. p. 27.*) with Mr. De Cize's and Mr. Warren's concurring Testimony, (*Rep. p. 31, and 55.*) Now instead of so much as setting about to prove, or even to profess, his Affection to King GEORGE, and to the Protestant Royal Family, (which last he seems very loth to do, not so much out of any Scruple of professing Sentiments which he hath not, as for fear of disobliging many of his Friends,) he jumps to the very last Part of my Charge, for *Method's* Sake, and speaks of my groundless Complaints of his Table, which he cannot but know were actually none, (*Rep. p. 30.*) and of the *Abusive Words* which his Burcher-

Woman indeed threw very plentifully by his Instigation at me: but which serve only to strengthen the Truth of what I intended to prove in the Place aforecited; *viz.* that Mr. and Mrs. M. were the Aggressors, and began the Attack then in private: and that they offered me the highest Provocations, upon the most trifling Occasion in the World.

Only he must not forget with what Vehemence he affirms a Matter to be a *Falshood*, which I had reported; after having changed the Word I made use of. I had reported that *Others say, they have seen the Pretender's Picture in Mr. Mills's Room, in the late Queen's Time.* He leaves out the *Time*, and changes the Word *Room* into *Hall*; and then affirms it to be a *most bare-fac'd Falshood*. I, who know him, believe that he here means that he *had it not*, since he remov'd it. And I am likewise perswaded that he thinks himself very safe in this *Equivocation*, that it was not a *Picture*, but a *Print*; and did not hang in his *Hall*, but in his *Parlour* perhaps. For the *Hall* was not mention'd by me. He knows very well, there was a *Print* of a *Young Man* without a Name, which every one who saw it took for what it was, especially in the *Situation* it was plac'd in. He knows he has been ask'd and question'd about it: and has been forc'd to make lame and different Excuses for it, like his *Flying Horse of the Poets*. Nor does he deny that he had such a *Print* as I now describe.

I had charg'd him with *dispensing his Favours to some of his Scholars, and his Cruelties to others, in the most arbitrary manner.* (Rep. p. 26.) This, tho' I own, it may have an ill Influence upon his *Fortune*, especially when joyned to several other Things which *must sink his Reputation, in Point of Veracity*; yet had been made by himself unavoidable for me to mention, in order to shew by what pretty Methods he might have prevailed with his Scholars to set their Hands (or rather their *Crosses*) to the most notorious *Falshoods*, which, if believed, would have sunk my own Reputation and Fortune both. To support my Charge, I had said, that *I my self have seen with great Heart-ake, the little ones boxed, pinched, beat, and kicked unmercifully.* I had quored Mrs. Taylor, a worthy Gentlewoman at Croydon, who keeps constantly about her Two Teeth, (she hath shewed them to me herself, and to the whole Family of Mr. Daberon at Croydon in my Presence) which he beat out of her Son's Mouth at one Blow, after having made his Nose bleed several Times. I had added that the Mother took away her Son, who was one of the soberest  
and

and most diligent of all, and of a very bashful Temper, and put him under the Care of Mr. Perronnet, who was then Tutor to a young Gentleman that went as a Day-Scholar to Mr. M.'s School. These were notorious Facts, laid home upon him; in answer to which, he does not give us so much as Childrens Certificates with Crosses; and thinks it enough to say, that one Day or other, the Persons then present (who can be no other than Children) will attest, and have already given under their Hands, that what I relate is not true: And then runs again to his mighty and usual Boasts of himself, and his own Achievements, p. 38.

I had quoted again Mrs. Taylor, about the Flying-Horse, (Rep. p. 29.) and Mr. Perronnet, as a Witness of his abusing the whole Town of Croydon; and calling it, the very Sink of the Creation, &c. To these two Facts, he answers nothing.

He next proceeds to handle the Doctrine of Excommunication and Church-Censures; and the Usefulness of the Articles of the Church, for several pages: whereas he should have answer'd to Facts alledged upon these Heads; and for his Calumny upon me, as if I had disparaged the Articles, when I only could not approve of his teaching those Points to School-Boys, which Grown and Learned Men differ so much about. But this he does, both to make himself Popular, and to lose amidst a multitude of plausible Words, the remembrance of his ridiculous Boasts before the Children, of having Excommunicated himself Three Hundred Persons. The Fact he does as good as own. For he only throws in one or two awkward and incredible Evasions, like that of the Flying Horse of the Poets, in my Reply, p. 29. He says, that he told me PERHAPS Two or Three Hundred were excommunicated in the Nation; and he is willing to make Allowance for my want of Understanding English better, (p. 39.) But I, and the Children, whom I have heard repeat that noble Saying of his almost Three Hundred times, could not but understand him right: And when I spoke to him in particular about it, it is next to impossible that I should misunderstand him. And as to the Author of the Dedication to the Pope, I cannot otherwise convince the World of what I have said, but by affirming it over again; because We were alone in that Conversation. But that he frequently may have spoken well of him, (as he says) I can very easily believe. For even since the publication of his Book, I have met with a Gentleman, who in my Lord Bishop's hearing, has related to us, from Mr. Mills's Mouth, several pleasant things of Mr. M's Dialogues with that Gentleman,



man, whom he now says, *he has no Acquaintance with* ; and Visits and Complements from him ; which upon Enquiry I have found to have had no other Existence but in his own Brain. And I remember, the same Person told us at the same time, that he heard Mr. M. say, that Dr. Cl. had consulted him about some of his Works, but imprudently would not take his Advice. Which was as true, as that Mr. Perronnet had begg'd his Pardon in *London*, which he affirm'd openly in the *Coffee-House* at *Croydon*, since his Book ; but when put to the trial, would not stand to it. And this I do assure the World, (and all who converse with him frequently, know it) is his constant way of talking of Men and Things.

Thus he has FULLY answered and disproved my pretended Facts ; and withal, has left the most substantial Heads of his Charge, fully answered and disproved in my Reply, unsupported. It would be too long, and now needless, to shew in many Instances, how much he has fallen short even of attempting to perform his Promise : but I cannot help mentioning one or two particularly, which must fill every Reader with an Abhorrence of so bare-faced a Calumniator. He had said (*Vind.* p. 34.) in the Face of the World, that during the time of Divine Service, I either gazed about, or read some Pamphlet, but joined not in the Publick Service. I have answered, (*Rep.* p. 39.) that I never at any time had one at Church, and never failed to recite the Psalms aloud, and out of a Folio Prayer-Book, which served us both, &c. And as a FULL Answer to this, as well as to my never receiving the Sacrament at *Croydon*, merely because I could not be at two Places at one Time, Mr. M. says NOTHING : which I confess, is his best way of answering FULLY.

He comes now to the second Part of his Undertaking, (*p.* 34.) viz. to enquire into my Witnesses ; some of whom have detected a base Forgery. The Proof he gives of it is that, in the Certificate given to me by several Inhabitants of *Croydon*, (*Rep.* p. 117.) this Clause, viz. especially, knowing that the Evidence made use of against him is not to be relied on in Matters of small Moment ; much less in Things, by which private Prejudice is to be gratified ; is declared by Some of the Subscribers, to have been added after they had signed the Certificate ; which is evidently true.

Now in order to my own Justification, I am confident all equitable Persons will think the following Apology sufficient. I was at *London* very busy, and in the depth of Winter, when a Journey of Ten Miles could not be very agreeable, with-

out

our Necessary, or indeed any Reason. I thought, and still think, that a Testimony was not of the less Weight, for being sent me by *Persons*, without my Presence amongst them. Accordingly, I wrote to a Friend in *Croydon* (as Mr. M. might do into *Somersetshire*) and soon received a *Certificate* from him. A little while after, I received a *Clause* from the same Person; brought me, in order to be added to that *Certificate*, without the least Apprehension, or Suspicion of what appears since. Every one will see that I had no more reason to doubt that this was the *Testimony* of the *Persons* who signed the other, than I had to doubt that those Names before subscribed, were writ by Themselves. Besides, I found that *Clause* not only perfectly agreeable to that *Contradiction* which they give, in general, (in the *Certificate*, as received at first,) to the Goodness of Mr. M's Evidence, by supporting my Character; but also strongly implied (as I shall prove presently) in the *Words* immediately going before it; and to what I was well satisfied even some of the Persons complaining had thought and said of Mr. *Mills*. I do not say this, as if I thought it not a Due to leave every one to subscribe or testify what They shall chuse: but only to shew that I had no Ground, nor Reason, to suspect or doubt about it. My whole *Crime* therefore, is, that I received a *Clause* to be added to a *Certificate*, and both from the same Hand; and having not the least Suspicion, nor any Apprehension of the Matter, did not ask expressly those *Questions*, which no Body asks without some suspicion or doubt: which is no greater a Crime in me, than my receiving, without any doubt, the *Certificate* it self at first, as the *Testimony* of Those, whom I did not see write their Names to it. Just, as if it should so happen that Mr. M. amongst his *Somersetshire* or *Other* Subscribers, should have received, by trusting to Friends, Names of Men who know nothing of the Matter subscribed; or Names not written by the Men themselves: which may not be impossible, and perhaps may in time (if I may have leave, with Dr. *Snape*, to quote *Futurity*) appear to be very probable. This Mistake being committed, what could I do more than I did? As soon as ever I came to the Knowledge of it; nay, before I could get any distinct certain Account, any farther than that there was such a Mistake; and before I so much as knew all the *Persons* complaining, (for they were not so good as to complain to me) I immediately publish'd an *Advertisement*, to rectify this Mistake; than which I defy any one to tell me what I could do more.

Now,

Now, as to my Part in it, the Person who brought the Clause to me lays nothing to my Charge in the Matter. Nay, he has given me Authority to say that I am *blameless* in it. The Persons who have disowned it neither have, nor, I dare say, ever will express the least Suspicion of my having any Guilt to answer for, upon this account. Mr. Mills himself (tho' his *Equivocating Title-Page* is so fram'd, as to lead the whole World to think he charges me with *Forgery*) never once in his Book lays it upon me. The nature of the Thing speaks it self, that it was not worth a Trick (which must have been immediately discovered) to have a Few Hands more or less to such a Point; considering that the Main of my Support against Mr. Mills's Testimony, was from Facts which I had charged him with, and not from this Clause. I have confessed all the Neglect I had in it. I immediately laid it before the World, as soon as I could come even to an uncertain Knowledge of it. And no one Person concerned, charges any thing of it upon me.

But the Reverend Dr. Snape, with all his affected Weariness, labours this Point, as if his Life depended on it. Indeed it is amazing that, to the very last, he should not be able to support one great Injury, but by another. Mr. P. says he, *hath given a very late and convincing Proof, how conscientiously and carefully, with how strict regard to Truth . . . . he can act, on such an Occasion, viz. in the Business of this Clause: which he handles very greedily, tho' it did not at all fall within his Province: Now, to shew his Injustice and Uncharitableness, as well as Shamelessness in his manner of treating me, and Rashness; and to shew to what Ridicule the Affectation of Sagacity hath led him; I will undertake to make good what my Lord hath already said publicly: viz. that in the little Account the Doctor pretends to give of this matter (by trusting again to others, and to his own Sagacity in guessing) he hath not published, either in the Facts he reports, the Conjectures he makes, or the Interpretations he puts upon Mr. Pillonniere's Words, . . . . any one single Particular, but what happens to be NOT TRUE.* 1. Then, he supposes me to have been within Three Miles of Croydon, at the time of the sending of the Certificate; and it happens that Streatham is Four Miles from Croydon; and what is more, that I was then Ten Miles off, viz. at London, all the Winter. 2. Mr. Wilkinson was Not the Person employed in the good Work; tho' Dr. Snape thinks it probable. 3. He did not bring the Clause, nor Certificate, tho' Dr. Snape thinks there



there can be little doubt, he did. 4. He was so far from having had a free Access to Streatham, in the Doctor's Sense ; that He never had been there, but once at all ; and never had seen the Bishop in his Life, when this, and Mr. Mills's Invention of his having received Favours from the Bishop, were laid upon Him. 5. The Doctor assures us, that it is scarce possible but Mr. P. must have heard of the Complaint about the Clause, LONG before he acknowledged it in print. But this is also False in Fact. 6. The Expression in my Advertisement, of two or three Gentlemen being out of the way, was not designed as an Intimation that They would have consented to the Clause, if they had been in the way ; as the Doctor invents ; but as the Reason told me, why my Friend had not consulted them before He brought it me. 7. Mr. Daberon speaks fairly and openly ; supports my Character still, and in that gives a Contradiction to Mr. Mills's Veracity ; and, notwithstanding the Doctor's great Skill in Grammatical Implications, his new Certificate implies nothing but the Fact, that he knew nothing of this Clause. It is Not true therefore, that he, (or Mr. Payne,) does in Effect declare as much as Mr. Jacques. 8. I could Not, and therefore I ought Not to have owned fairly, that there were Three who did not sign the Clause ; because I knew it not : And as for naming the Men, I can assure the World that I did not precisely know ; nor believe that Mr. Daberon was one of them, till I saw his Name in Mr. M's Book. Nay, I was told from good Hands, that Mr. Payne was first drawn in only by Mr. Mills's Falshood, in assuring him that he was abused by Name in that Clause ; pointing to it, without reading it to him : That he went afterwards, and to please some other Friends, got his first Paper out of Mr. Mills's Hands again, and complain'd of his Fraud ; tho' then, or afterwards, he gave him another. So that I was in great uncertainty, and resolved to declare what I knew, as soon as I knew it. This proves that the Cunning of that evasive Expression, Two or Three, in spite of the Doctor's uncharitable guess, was none. And that I may farther shew, that the Doctor hath unjustly charg'd me with Unwillingness to own publickly what I knew of this matter, and to do Justice to every one ; I do here declare that Mr. Burn, another of the Subscribers, hath been very lately with me, to let me know that he had not seen the Clause before it was printed ; but that he was still very ready to stand by the Certificate it self. If Mr. Lane had said to me what Mr. M. reports of him, I would have declared the

same in his Name also ; being very well satisfied to have the *Clause* still supported by a multitude of *Facts*, and by the *four* remaining *Names*, as well as by the *Words* which immediately go before it. 9. *The Purport of the final Clause* is strongly implied in the former Part of the Paragraph ; notwithstanding the Doctor's denying it. I might have added safely, that it is strongly implied in the whole Certificate itself. Now the Doctor says, that *this is not only false, in Any one's Apprehension that reads it, but expressly disowned by Mr. Jacques*. If Dr. *Snape* and Mr. *Jacques* have no more skill in what *Words* mean, I cannot help it. But whoever will read the former *Words*, of their **KNOWING TOO MUCH** of the **STRENGTH** of my Enemies Endeavours, to make Them alter Their Opinions ; will see that They could not possibly say This, without knowing there was no *Strength* in Mr. *Mills's* Evidence and Testimony, whom They were well acquainted with, as Neighbours. 10. The Doctor having a mind to be witty in his Sagacity, says, *There is one Excuse Mr. P. makes for himself, which he cannot forbear smiling at, viz. that the Clause takes up only the three last Lines*. But I my self cannot forbear smiling at the good Doctor's taking that for an *Excuse*, which never was designed for one ; but only mention'd in a *Parenthesis* for nothing but to let the World see, which was the *Additional Clause* ; and that They might not think it the whole Paragraph ; and that They might judge whether it were not implied in the *Words* before it. 11. *He cannot but congratulate Mr. Mills, that in such a Place, when such Methods were used, so few should be found, that could say any Thing to his Disreputation, (p. 41.)* But the Doctor should rather wonder that a *Stranger*, who lived not very long at *Croydon*, and hath left the Town two Years ago ; who lived there a very retired Life, and made very few Acquaintances ; who used **NO** Methods, and who did not so much as go down to get *Certificates*, should have found so many to Testify in his Behalf against Mr. *Mills* : And, besides the *Parishioners*, Three Gentlemen of the best Characters, against whom Mr. *Mills* has not a word to say : Two, who were Tutors to his own Scholars ; and Mr. *Wallis*. 12. That Mr. *Jacques* could possibly think that the Certificate was only intended to support Mr. *P's* Character to his Lordship, and not to be made publick, I beg leave to question ; because all the World knew that my Lord had publickly declared, he then wanted No Satisfaction. But if he says, that he was drawn in by

by that Assurance; he shews himself only a Man fearful, and unwilling to own in publick, what Opinion he hath of Men: From whence it follows only, that he may have been easily prevailed upon by Mr. Mills's Methods, which appear to have been mighty from Mr. Bowen's Advertisement, and from the Informations I received from Croydon, when I first heard of the Complaints about the *Clause* from thence. And indeed I have by me a *Letter* of Mr. Jacques, in which he says, speaking of his having disowned the *Clause*, that if he had been properly consulted he would not have done it at all. From whence I cannot but conclude, that he was *PROPERLY* consulted by Mr. Mills, or his Agent, before he did it.

13. The Doctor says, that Mr. Paine . . . . declares he had no personal Acquaintance with me, and that he signed on the Report he heard from others, whose Veracity he did not at all doubt of. If so, continues he, Mr. P. must know that he had none, and it was dishonest in him to accept of the Compliment the other made him; nor can that Name be of any Use in the Support of his Character. But how so, good Doctor? Has your Skill in Grammar, or your Eagerness in guessing, swallowed up all your Logick? Cannot a Man know me, and have heard me often talk in common mix'd Company, at a Coffee-House, without my knowing whether he knows me or not? Is it not his part to know upon what Grounds he voluntarily pays a publick Compliment to me; and have not I a right to suppose, that he regards his own Reputation, and that, if he is willing to do me a Favour, he is able to answer for it? Could not Mr. Payne be acquainted with me (which is the word) and know me amongst others; tho' I could not at this distance of Time, my self be certain of *All Persons* who had known me at Croydon? Thus the wilful Prevarication vanishes away, and will not be brought back again by the poor uncharitable Piece of Wit, p. 43. in which, for the sake of a little *Latin*, he charges me with going to *Strangers*, and *Persons unacquainted* with me; as if I had either asked Mr. Payne for his good Word, which I never did; or put any part of my Character upon it. The Doctor should have remembered that my Testimonials, both in my *first* and *second* Book, were taken from Persons who had long known me; and that my Character at Croydon is supported, and the Character of his Friend Mr. M. destroyed, by the *Certificates* of Men, to whom both of Us were long and well known. And therefore the Doctor having, in so little a *Compass*, averr'd so many *Falshoods*, and so ridiculous *Romances* of his own; I



must be excused from wholly agreeing with him in his Character of himself; and cannot help accusing him, even in this *Trifling* concluding Satyr, of having added *Falshood* to his *Rashness*; if it be *Falshood* to sit down very weary, and make a shift to write a *Romance* or *Hypothesis* out of one's own Head, upon a few *Hints* that one does not perfectly understand.

But since Dr. *Snape* has been so severe upon me, on this Head, endeavouring to ruin my Reputation upon a *Trifle*, supported by his Conjectures, and this, after all his *first heavy Charge* is answer'd, even so fully that he himself is, I dare say, more *ashamed*, than *weary*, of pursuing it: I shall make bold to put him in mind of his own past Conduct, with Relation to some of his Testimonies. I beg to know therefore, by what *Authority* he printed a *Paper* sent him by Mr. *Mills*, neither written nor sign'd by Mr. *Rouire*, under the Name of *Depositions* of Mr. *Rouire*: and this, after he knew that, whatever he had said, he had absolutely refused to *sign* it. And I desire him to tell me the real Difference between *this*, and writing *Persons* Names to what they have declared their Resolution *not* to testify. This must fall upon *himself*, or his dear *Friend*; or, upon *Both*. I beg to know whether, when he was at *Croydon*, a *Scandal-hunting*, he call'd for those *Boys* whom he has cited against me, and ask'd them whether this was *their* Testimony, under *their own* Hands; whether they understood, and perfectly remember'd, and were capable of knowing what they did. If *not*, then he trusted *another*, even when he was not *Ten*, nor *Four* Miles off, but in the House where he might have made this Examination, before he made himself ridiculous by producing the *Testimonies* of *another Man's School-Boys*.

And once more, what I think is still worse, I ask, by what Rule of Equity, or common Justice, he can justify his giving his publick Approbation of his *Bookseller's* having publish'd a *False*, *Equivocating Advertisement*, as *His*, which was *not* *His*. I mean the *first Advertisement* publish'd long ago in the *Doctor's* Name. This *Advertisement* he gave to his *Bookseller*, about his *first Charge* upon the *Bishop*, with *Words* in it, relating to his Sermon, *before it was preach'd*. His *Bookseller* carry'd it to the Person who was to testify to the Truth of it: and he struck out *those Words*, and declared he would not support them. *Those Words* were not only the *Chief*, but the *Sole Point* in Debate, upon which the

Proof

Proof of his *scandalous Charge* upon the *Bishop* depended. The *trusty Bookseller*, knowing and seeing *those Words struck out*, which alone were to determine the *Sense* of the *Advertisement*, prints it *without those Words*. That is: The *Doctor* gave it him in *one Sense*. He printed it, knowing the *Doctor's Voucher* to have testify'd to it, in *another*: and knowing that the *World* would take it for a while, in that *first Sense*, in which alone it could serve his *Master*. This may justly be call'd *Forgery*: because it is, in *Truth* and in *Reality*, receiving *One Advertisement* from the *Doctor*, and publishing *another*. What does the good *Doctor* do, in this *Case*? Why, he testifies publicly, after this is done, that he *approves* of this *Action* of his *Bookseller*: and for this honest Reason, because the *Cry* was great against him; and this *Publication* remov'd that *Cry* from him (till it could be set right again) and turn'd it upon an *injur'd Man* for a *Day*. That is, he publicly approv'd of his *Bookseller's* putting an *Advertisement* upon the *World* as *his*, which was NOT his; an *Advertisement* given in *one Sense*; testify'd by his *Voucher* in *another*; and laid before the *World* to be believ'd, as if it were supported in that *only Sense* which was in question, by a *Person* who knew that it had been positively refused to be supported in *that Sense*. He has been spared very much hitherto, in this *Case*. But since he has been so bitter and so severe, beyond all others, about a *Trifle*, of the *State* of which he knew nothing; it is fit he should be reminded that *Rashness* has not been his only Fault; and that he should be call'd upon to defend his own Approbation of a palpable *Deceit* in an *Advertisement*, before he acts so haughty, and so uncharitable a Part against *another*.

I return now to Mr. *Mills*; and to *other Points* in his *Book*, about which I shall only make a few *Remarks*. 1. As to his Abuses of *Those* at *Croydon*, who have been so kind as to act a friendly Part by me; They have already, all of them, call'd him publicly to Account. Mr. *Wilkinson* has charg'd him and Dr. *Snape* with several *Falshoods*. Dr. *Warder* has charg'd him with forging a *Certificate*, and putting *Crosses* to it, instead of *Names*, to support *Scandals* which are utterly groundless. Mr. *Glover*, and others, have charg'd him with reviving a *false Story*, knowing that nothing of it could be prov'd, and abusing the *Dissenters* for what their greatest *Adversaries* have ever acknowledg'd them free from. Mr. *Bowen* has charg'd him with a wicked *Scandal*

dal of giving him the Name of *Horse-stealer*, to ruin him, and given an *Account* of the whole Ground of that *Scandal* to the World; and demanded Reparation from him, and also shewn the Trick he us'd to draw in Men to *subscribe* what he pleas'd. To all this, his *Guilt* alone makes him answer *nothing*; and therefore, all will acknowledge that *they* who call upon him before the World for *Proof* of his *Charges* against them, are *guileless*; and *he*, who will nor speak, and dares not pretend to give any, is the *guilty Person*. They have likewise declared he shall hear farther from them. And *then*, we may expect an *Account* of Mr. *Mills's* Conduct, with Relation to the *Affairs* of the *Hospital*, as well as *other Affairs*; so that I think they are sufficiently justify'd. But if I must be abused, because some of those *Gentlemen*, who testify to Matters of *Fact* known to themselves, happen to differ from the *Establish'd Church*; whilst Mr. *M.* if he can but frighten *one Dissenter* to disown a *Clause* in a *Certificate*, greedily catches at it, and applauds him for it; I think all *Natural Justice* is forgot.

2. He owns in Effect, p. 50. the *Falshood* that Mr. *Glover* and Mr. *Perronet* lay upon him. But he seems to think that, because the *Subject* of it was a *Trifle*, it is of no Importance. It is true, it was of small Importance whether Mr. *Glover* had *snatch'd* a Letter out of his Hand; or not. But it was not of small Importance, whether Mr. *Mills* had over and over again affirm'd that Mr. *Glover* had done so; when he had done nothing like it. This was the *Point*; and a *Falshood* repeated, about a *Trifle*, is as great *Proof* of a Man's want of *Veracity*; as if it were about the greatest Concern. Mr. *Glover* hath also, in a late Advertisement, charg'd him with some other *Falshoods*, and *One*, accompany'd with a *dreadful Imprecation* upon himself. All this, Mr. *M.* passes by with *Gentleness* . . . and diverts from his *Thoughts*, I suppose, with some *Instrument of Musick*, (p. 2.)

3. Mr. *Warren* has again given me a *large Certificate* about what pass'd between his late *Grace*, Mr. *Mills*, and *Himself*, with Relation to Mr. *M's* Conduct in several *Respects*: which here follows.

I Having observed what indirect Arts have been used by the Reverend Dr. *Snap* and Mr. *Mills*, in some late Performances, to destroy the Reputation of Mr. *de la Pilonniere*, think my self in Conscience and Justice bound to do that injured Stranger all the Right I fairly can, in some Par-



Particulars which occur at present to my Memory; to which End I most sincerely and freely testify as follows, viz.

That his late *Grace of Canterbury*, having about the Year 1714. employ'd me in reviewing and repairing, at Mr. *Mills's* Request, several Particulars belonging to the School-House at *Croydon-Hospital*: Mr. *Mills* complain'd to me soon after, of his Brew-House being also out of Repair, and desir'd I would view it, and report the Condition of it to his Grace, Mr. *Mills* then promising he would be at all the Charge of that Repair, if I could get his Grace's Leave for so many Trees out of *Norwood* as might make good the main Timbers.

In a Day or Two after, I made Application to his Grace in that Behalf, telling his Grace that Mr. *Mills* said he would be at all the Expence of that Repair, would his Grace allow him Six or Seven moderate Trees, which I judged sufficient for those main Timbers; to which I found his Grace readily inclined: And I understood soon after, that his Grace had granted first *One Warrant*, and after that a *Second* more ample, for that Purpose, and that both were sent to Mr. *Mills* to be executed accordingly: But some Months after this, his Grace complain'd to me how fallaciously Mr. *Mills* had dealt with him in that Affair, by having manag'd his Two Warrants so craftily that near a Hundred and Twenty Trees were felled, instead of only so many as I had reported might be sufficient for that Use; and that on farther Enquiry it was found, that at one Time about Fifty of those Trees were sold to *Thomas Farnes* Carpenter in *Croydon*, at Five Shillings a Piece one with another, so that there was above Twelve Pounds allowed by *Farnes* to Mr. *Mills* in a Bill of Work done in or about Mr. *Mills's* House, besides what more of the Trees were otherwise disposed of.

Besides this Usage of his Grace, and the Wood, his Grace being inform'd, by divers Persons of great Note and Credit at several Times, of Mr. *Mills's* being a *Jacobite*, disaffected to the *Hanover Succession*, a Countenancer of a *Jacobite* Usher he had about the Death of the Queen, who had preached a Seditious Sermon in *Croydon Church*, to the great Concern and Disturbance of many well-affected Inhabitants, with some other Matters about his passionate and ill using some particular Scholars when ill, which was highly resented: His Grace sent to have either his Two aforesaid Warrants, or attested Copies of them, returned to him

him by Mr. *Mills*: But, as his *Grace* told me, he could not obtain either the Warrants, or Copies of them, tho' he had often sent and spoken to himself about 'em.

After the King's happy Accession, his *Grace* ordered me to speak to him about the Trees, Warrants, Affection to the Government, and Usage of One of his *Scholars*; which I accordingly did, and of some of them more than once; but still met with evasive and shuffling Answers, no ways becoming a Man of Integrity; by all which, and by the Information of some that saw it, namely, that he had had a Print of the *Pretender* hung up in his Parlour, I was fully satisfy'd that he was not well-affected to King *GEORGE*; that he had treated some of his *Scholars* very unjustifiably in sundry Respects; that he had acted doubly and unfairly about the Warrants, Trees-felling and Selling; and had the Knack of making indirect, reserved, and evasive Answers to all the plain Questions I was directed by his *Grace* to put to him.

His *Grace* on these Occasions very often mention'd to me his Disappointment in, and Dissatisfaction of Mr. *Mills* being in that Place of Trust, for the abovesaid Reasons, with some others, and was ready to suspect any *Ushers*, whether *English* or *French*, that he would employ; but after he had enquired of, and talk'd with, Mr. *De Cize*, he seem'd well-satisfy'd about him, as he was, I am confident, with Mr. *Pillonniere*, after I had made a diligent Enquiry, and faithful Report thereon, to his *Grace*, of him, much above Two Months before his Death; and I am fully satisfy'd that his *Grace* altered not his good Opinion of Mr. *Pillonniere* to the Day of his Death, notwithstanding Mr. *Mills*'s bold Assertion, without the least Evidence: which is likewise a sufficient Proof of his Falshood in affirming his Belief that the *Charity-School* at *Croydon* was deprived of at least a Thousand Pounds upon Mr. *P*'s Account: which is plainly in it self a ridiculous Invention.

To conclude, I do aver that, for several of the last Months of his late *Grace*'s Life, he gave in my hearing divers Intimations, which rais'd a Belief in me that he intended to dismiss Mr. *Mills* from his Mastership of *Croydon School*; and which I conceived might be one Reason for my Lord's frequent Demands of the Two Warrants, or attested Copies, and possibly one good Reason too, why they were not brought or sent to his *Grace*.

*Amb. Warren.*

4. Mr.

May the 5th. 1718.

4. Mr. *Mills* wickedly represents Mr. *De Cize*, his *French* *Usher* before Me, (happy it is for him that that Gentleman is absent, and cannot so soon speak for himself!) as a *lewd, profligate and extravagant Man, who, if he is bribed and rewarded, will write a worse Letter of the best Man living* (p. 63.) than that he hath writ of him; (*Rep.* p. 116.) But besides the Plea that Gentleman, and all of Us, have from the common Maxim, that *he who hath been proved guilty of Falseness deserves no Credit*; the following Certificate, voluntarily given me by a Gentleman of Worth, will mitigate the unrighteous and barbarous Sentence passed by Mr. M. upon a Person, whom his late Grace shewed a very good Opinion of; whom Mr. M's Scholars and Servants expressed always before me a great Respect and Kindness for; and who, to my Knowledge, both in Mr. M's Family, and the Town, left behind him a very good Reputation.

BEING inform'd that Mr. *De Cize* is out of the Kingdom, and having seen a very barbarous and undeserv'd Character of him in a Book publish'd lately by Mr. *Mills*, I think myself oblig'd in Honour to do that Justice which is due to a Gentleman, who is absent, and who I see is wrong'd to the utmost. I was acquainted with him for about the Space of One Year in *Ireland*, where he was a Lieutenant in the Army: during which Time, I found him upon all Occasions to be a very civil and sober Man, a Man of Honour, and of a Gentleman-like Behaviour. I most readily do Mr. *De Cize* this Justice in his Absence, which all who know him, I dare say, know to be his due. When he returns, and is present, I doubt not, he will do himself Justice, and bring his Accuser to an Account.

*Moses Bernege.*

5. As to his *Certificates* in his own Favour, I make the following Remarks. 1. It was ridiculous in him to get *Tradesmen* to testify that he pays them *punctually* for what he buys; when all the World knows that he never was accus'd of not doing this; and that they have it in their Power by *Law* to force him, should he refuse. 2. Every One knows how easy it is to procure *Certificates*: especially when these Words, *To our Knowledge or BELIEF*, p. 65. for ought we ever heard to the Contrary, p. 67. *To the best of my Knowledge*, and the like, are added to comprehend a vast Number of *Those* who know nothing of the



Matter testify'd, and never enquir'd into what relates to it. 3. Notwithstanding this Latitude, if Enquiry were made, I have good Reason to think it would be found that several to whom the *Paper* was carry'd, and those not biassed by *Party*, refus'd to subscribe it; in particular, that One to whom it was brought, seeing a certain *Name* to it, said, This very *Person* told me the contrary of Mr. *Mills*, and therefore, I cannot subscribe with him. I am rather confirm'd in thinking so, because Mr. M. hath a near Relation, who is a Man of Credit, and lives in the Neighbourhood, whose Name does not appear among the Subscribers. 4. One of his *Subscribers* told a Friend of mine, that he only did for him, what he would do for any Neighbour. 5. Another, being ask'd at the *Coffee-House*, whether he knew any thing of Mr. *Mills's* having been the Occasion of the *Charity-School* at *Croydon*, (which is affirm'd and subscrib'd to,) confess'd he did not. But in mentioning Reports, I confess, I imitate perhaps too much my *Adversaries*, who yet must excuse me, in following their Example. 6. Several relate to his Behaviour in a remote Part of the Land, long before I had any thing to do with him: and can prove nothing either of his *Veracity* since he left it, or against any one Point I have tax'd him with. 7. As to *these*, it is but the other Day that my Lord *Bishop* had a Letter from *Wells*, voluntarily written by a Person utterly unknown to him; with Leave to publish his Name if he thought proper; containing the following Particulars in it. ' I having dwelt ' in this Town many Years before Mr. *Mills* was a *Choir-* ' *ister* at our Cathedral Church; it must be concluded that I ' know the Man and his Communication. Dr. S. calls him a ' Man of Steadiness and Integrity. He says himself, he never ' aim'd at Titles, Dignities and Honours, p. 5. and p. 19. that ' neither Hopes nor Fears shall ever prevail with him to speak any ' thing but what he thinks to be exactly true. Sure, says he, Mr. ' M's late Neighbours here, who have read all this, and ' more like it, can't forbear to say to one another, *Risum Te-* ' *neatis*? They remember his Pride, and Ambition: which ' being disappointed, was the Occasion (as he relates) of ' his leaving the Place in a Hurry,--- I observe Dr. C. in ' the Preamble of his Letter, seems surpriz'd that Mr. M's ' Veracity was question'd, but the good Doctor says no- ' thing afterwards, to clear that Point. To use his Words, ' at the Conclusion with a little Variation, I say--- *If I fail,* ' I fail in not saying more: but 'tis enough to say, this ' Town

' Town well knows that Mr. M. in his Conversation here,  
 ' shew'd but little Regard to TRUTH, and especially,  
 ' when he was in the boasting, swelling Vein; and then,  
 ' (as one of his *Subscribers* said this Week in my hearing)  
 ' HE USED to be ROMANTICK. Before, and e-  
 ' specially since his Book came down, I have heard all this,  
 ' and much more, from his own Friends---- I'm confident,  
 ' upon good Grounds, that Mr. *Biss*, who is now in Custo-  
 ' dy for preaching Treason against King GEORGE, could  
 ' as easily have procur'd as many kind Certificates, as Mr.  
 ' M. has done, and at the same Time; and that the far-  
 ' greater Number of his *Subscribers*, if they had been Mr.  
 ' B's Parishioners, would have said as much for him, as  
 ' they do for Mr. *Mills*.' A Letter, which no One will  
 easily believe to have been written voluntarily, without a-  
 ny Ground for it. 8. Suppose it should be found out that  
 some of his *Subscribers* did not know well what they sub-  
 scribed; or set their *Marks*, and not their *Names*; or were  
 influenc'd to do what they did; Mr. *Mills* must in such  
 Case, be contented with that *Censure* which He and the Do-  
 ctor have so liberally thrown upon Me, without any Crime of  
 mine.

But I shall give my self no further trouble about them. I  
 only challenge him to find out, amongst all his *Subscribers*,  
 Two Men of Sense, and of unquestionable Integrity, reputed  
 by both Parties to be so, who, after a Consideration of the  
 Whole, will seriously and solemnly subscribe that he hath  
 not been proved plainly guilty of Falshood, Equivocation, and  
 Defamation, in this Controversy. May his numberlets Dis-  
 appointments in the Cause of Slander, inspire him with a  
 due Regard and Love for Truth, and Charity! And may the  
 Surfeit and Weariness, he owns, he feels, teach him  
 henceforth to stand in Awe of Innocence; and not only to  
 endeavour to put on the Air and Outside of Goodness; but to  
 mend the Sincerity of his Heart within! This is the Prayer  
 of him, who, (to allude to his silly and cold Wit) differs  
 from him in this likewise, that he rests, as well as remains,  
 His &c.

FR. DE LA PILLONNIERE.



## P A R T II.

### *A Full Account of Mr. Rouire's Conduct, &c.*

**T**HAT the World may judge truly of the Conduct of Mr. Rouire, in his late *Testimony* upon Oath against me; besides what my Lord Bishop hath publickly declared (see the *Appendix*) I shall give a full Account of it; trusting entirely to the Simplicity of the Facts, and the Consistency of every thing I alledge, which hath never been disproved in any Instance; and not desiring the Favour of my Friends, which I have already so much experienced, without the most undeniable Proofs of my Sincerity: which, I believe, All will allow to have met with sufficient Trials, enough perhaps to frighten any Convert henceforth from coming hither, who is not first resolved to bear with, and complement, those very Things amongst *Protestants*, for which chiefly he pretends to leave *Popery*.

I. Mr. Rouire became my Acquaintance at first by mere Accident.

II. I never cultivated Acquaintance with him either on account of his Learning, which is none, or Conversation, which is very low, but solely in return to a Thousand seemingly hearty Professions of his Esteem and Friendship.

III. He was the only Person who recommended me to Mr. Harvey, and so to Mr. Mills; and he did it so effectually, that Mr. M. in order to shelter himself from the Anger his late Grace had conceived against him, merely, as he falsely says, on my account, told his Grace that my Recommendation was by a Person as averse to that Order (of the *Jesuits*) as any Man in England, (*Vindic. p. 33.*)

IV. When I left Mr. Mills, above two Years ago, I gave Notice to Mr. R. that the Place was vacant; but told him at the same time, what sort of a Man Mr. Mills was; and accordingly he made his application for it.

V. Mr. R. came to see me two or three Months after at *Streatham*; and told me, that he had already found



out Mr. M. and that he was rather worse than I had represented him. I repay'd him his Visit, merely lest he should think I neglected him; but was very glad to agree with him not to visit one another any more, for fear of injuring him with Mr. M. So that we did not see one another for above a Year.

VI. When it was known last Summer, that I was preparing my Defence, very soon after Dr. Snape's Second Letter was out; Mr. R. came to visit me at Streatham, unexpected as well as unsought; only to press me to a Reconciliation with Mr. M. (*Rep. p. 46.*) and to exhort me, tho' he owned him an undeserving Man, not to hurt him; of which he said Mr. M. was very much afraid.

VII. The true reason why Mr. M. did not yield to his Fears, and go on in his design of a Reconciliation, by giving me a Certificate to my satisfaction, mention'd by me to Mr. R. was, because Dr. Snape had seen Mr. Mills immediately, as it appears, after the Publication of his Second Letter . . . . who hoped he could prove what he had asserted, by other Evidence, without naming him, who had rather to be excused from appearing in such an Affair. But Dr. Snape told him, he could not avoid naming Mrs. Mills, without whose Information he should not have meddled in it himself. And Mr. M. then replied, That, rather than to be wanting to Truth and Justice, he would send the Doctor a faithful Account of what related to Mr. Pillonniere, while he liv'd at Croydon; but still desiring the Doctor not to make use of it, if he could do without him. And accordingly he SOON transmitted it to the Doctor, (*Snape's Vind. p. 32.*)

VIII. This Account from Mr. M. was accompanied with the . . . . Depositions of Mr. Rouire; called so, tho' he had refused to set his Hand to the Paper writ and sent to the Doctor by Mr. M. And a very little while after, Mr. R. came again to Streatham, more unexpected still as well as unsought, to repent, and offer me his Service.

IX. The Time of this Paper, or of Mr. R's Conversation with Mr. Mills, is fixed to a very few Days after Dr. Snape's Second Letter was out, both by the foregoing Account of the Doctor, and by Mr. R's telling us, in his Ample Testimony to the Truth, that, after he had torn Mr. Mills's Paper to pieces, Mr. M. . . . fetched Dr. Snape's Letter . . . . and that he knew no more of it than the Child yet unborn.

The Time of his first coming to Streatham, with Mr. M. and Mr. Edwards, to beg a Reconciliation, is fixed there likewise

wise to three or four Days after the Conversation with Mr. Mills. And indeed he found me busy about that Part which relates to F. Hardouin, that is, just beginning my First Defence. Mr. M. went forward to London; and after his return home, Mr. R. represents him still more resolved to support what He or his Wife (as he said) had told Dr. Snape, still entreating him, even with Tears, to join in it with him; and endeavouring to entrap him into it by others.

The Time of Mr. R's coming to Streatham the second time, upon his own score, is fixed to a very few Days more; from Dr. Snape's saying. (*Vind.* p. 35.) that soon after this (i. e. after his receiving Mr. R's Depositions) he had an account that Mr. R. had been at Streatham, and came home much terrified... and Afterwards, that he was off and on; which must arise from his having begun to open to me his Soul. And all this is confirmed by the Doctor's placing all these Transactions before the famous Conference at Croydon, going on thus: *When Mr. Pillonniere's Book came out, I went over to Croydon the next Day, (ibid.)* And indeed Mr. R's Ample Testimony makes this Second coming to be occasioned by his reflecting on that early Conversation with Mr. M. and by his own Sorrow for Words he had drop'd in it. And even his Fresh Account, vamp'd up for him by Another in the Post-Boy, owns, that that Conversation made him resolve to come to me as a Penitent, and to write his Certificate long before the Conference with Dr. Snape.

From all which put together it appears, by a fair Computation, that it could not be much above a Fortnight after Dr. Snape's Second Letter was out, that is, not much less than six Weeks before my first Answer was published, or before the famous Conference at Croydon, when Mr. R. came to me the second time; and indeed I remember, it was quickly after his first coming.

X. In this second Visit he hinted to me, what great Discoveries he could make, and then went on giving me a large Account of the Attempts made upon him by Mr. M, and Mr. M's Friends; expressing the utmost Abhorrence and Derestation of their Malice; and at the same time, all the Tenderness and Esteem possible for me. He told me then, that some idle Words had drop'd inconsiderately from him against me, in his Discourse with Mr. Mills, Mrs. Mills, and Mr. Edwards. This he lamented, and beg'd Pardon of God and of me for; protesting that he was not so much as in earnest when he spoke them. I knew, and he owned, that he did

did not so much as understand the meaning of some of them; and that I could easily confound any thing of that Sort from him. I was therefore far from building any thing of my Character upon his Testimony, or from being solicitous on which Side his Testimony was. But he voluntarily, without the least Desire, or Hint of mine, in order to make me some Reparation for what was past, and to compensate for any Injury which my Enemies (who designed, as he feared, to cite him) might attempt to do me, from Words he might have imprudently said to Mr. Mills; He, I say, acquainted me with his Design of giving me a *Certificate*. And, as I was very willing to gain the Evidence of my Enemies from them, I wrote to him the *Letter* which he hath printed in the *Post-Boy*, which contained little but my Thanks for his Kindness offer'd, and my Desire that he would bring with him next Time the *Certificate* he had promised. He returned me an Answer, in which were the following Particulars.

‘ I Received your Letter Yesterday-Night.... It is so  
 ‘ judiciously writ, that it encreases the Desire I have  
 ‘ always had of doing you Service; I give you my Word  
 ‘ of Honour that I will fulfill my Promise, even at the  
 ‘ Expence of my Life, in order to prove to you how much  
 ‘ I esteem and love you; the sincere Confession I have al-  
 ‘ ready made to you of all that passes here, is but a small  
 ‘ Proof; you shall see in time Three Heads of a Sermon  
 ‘ I am now composing concerning the Author in question,  
 ‘ (Mr. Mills) which contains many particular Instances of  
 ‘ his Sincerity and good Life, of his tender Love for you,  
 ‘ and of his Justice to me, and Regard to his Word and  
 ‘ to the Agreement he made with me. I will embellish  
 ‘ my Discourse with some Circumstances which ought not to  
 ‘ be omitted, and which will finish his Panegyrick; this he  
 ‘ hath always dreaded without doubt, and this hath made  
 ‘ him use all his best Endeavours to sow Discord between  
 ‘ you and me; but it hath happen’d unluckily for him that  
 ‘ he hath found an Uncorruptible Man, whom neither he nor  
 ‘ his Adherents have ever been able to bribe to their Par-  
 ‘ ty; his Wife and He have been Abroad these Two Days,  
 ‘ seeking some charitable, or rather diabolical Hand, to  
 ‘ draw them out of the Gulph into which they have thrown  
 ‘ themselves by a just Chastisement of God; it is impossi-  
 ‘ ble to express to you the deadly Grief that gnaws their  
 ‘ Souls,



‘ Souls, since they have confessed your Sins to the Doctor,  
 ‘ who hath made them publick . . . . I will not fail to come  
 ‘ to you one Day this Week . . . . I will also bring my  
 ‘ Certificate , which you may make what Use you  
 ‘ please of, &c. Your &c. J. ROUIRE.

‘ P. S. I hope to come to see you on *Wednesday*, if nothing  
 ‘ happens.

Tho’ it falls out very unfortunately that my *Letter* to Mr. R. and his *Answer*, have no *Date*, which if either of them had, it would put out of Dispute my having the *Certificate* in my Possession before the *Conference* with Dr. *Snape*, at *Croydon*; yet the *Truth* of this *Fact* appears plainly from these *Two Letters*, consider’d in themselves, and compared with Mr. R’s late *Assertions*; and from many *Considerations* besides.

As to these *Letters* consider’d in themselves: 1. It is plain from the whole *Purport* of them, and owned also by Mr. R. in the *Post-Boy*, that our *Correspondence* was just begun when we wrote them. Now it begun many *Weeks* before the *Conference*, as I have shewed before. Therefore, the *Certificate* asked in One, and promised without fail in the Other, (and owned indeed in the *Post-Boy* to have been given a *Day* or *Two* after the receiving of my *Letter*,) was given me before the *Conference*. 2. Mr. R’s representing Mr. *Mills*, and Mrs. *Mills* under those *Terrors*, since they had confessed my Sins to the Doctor, who had made them publick, refers plainly to some *Time* very near the *Publication* of Dr. *Snape’s Second Letter*, which came out *Two Months* before the *Conference*. 3. His *Account*, of their hunting after *Evidence* to support their *Rashness*, must refer to that *Time*, in which they were in such a *Concern*, both to get Mr. R’s *Evidence* to send to Dr. *Snape*; or to procure any thing from any *Others* to cover *Themselves*. And this was presently after the *Doctor’s Second Letter* came out; when he had spoke to Mr. *Mills*, and declared how unavoidable it would be, to mention him: which was long before the *Doctor’s* coming to *Croydon*. 4. When the *Conference* was over, they could not be represented as seeking some charitable or rather diabolical *Hand* to draw them out of the *Gulph*, &c. the *Time* of that *Distress* having been when Dr. S. plainly called for *Evidences* from *Croydon*, viz. not long after the *Publication* of the *Charge*, which he had taken from Mrs. *Mills*. But when the *Conference* was over, they had done all they could. They

They had furnished the Dr. with all the Materials in their Power, and nothing else was then thought of, but employing them, in his *Vindication of a Passage*, in Answer to my *Book* that was just come out. Consequently his *Answer* to my Letter, in which he promises to bring the *Certificate* on *Wednesday*, was writ when Mr. M. and Mrs. M. were most hot and eager in searching after *Evidences*, i. e. long before the *Conference*. 5. These Letters carry also Two intrinsical Proofs, which shew Both that their *Date*, (on which the Time of my first having the *Certificate* entirely depends) cannot possibly be Two or Three Days after the *Conference*; and that we did not agree to antedate the *Certificate*. For, 1. if they had been writ so near the *Conference*, and the Publication of my first *Answer* the Day before it; it is impossible that neither of us, in our present Warmth, should have taken any Notice at all of Two Events so remarkable, and in which we were so highly concerned. 2. It is impossible likewise that, if we had agreed to antedate the *Certificate*, at the same Time that we agreed that Mr. R. should bring it; neither of us, whilst we were actually mentioning the Promise of the *Certificate*, should have hinted at any thing like the *Antedate*.

XI. The Account Mr. R's *French Prompter* gives in the *Post-Boy*, of the Time of these Letters, and of the *Certificate*, is nothing but a Heap of Mistakes, Inconsistencies, Absurdities, and Impossibilities.

1. He says that *the next Day after the Conference was a Sunday*: whereas it was a *Thursday*. For, by Dr. S's *Vindication*, p. 35. when Mr. Pillonniere's *Book* came out, (viz. the 27th of *August*, which was last Year a *Tuesday*,) the Doctor went over to Croydon the next Day, viz. *Wednesday*. This was no sudden Mistake; for Mr. R. in his Letter to my Lord, (the very Day that his *Oath* came out,) says that we agreed about the *Certificate* and the *Antedate*, the *Sunday* before he brought it. 2. Mr. R. says that my Letter was writ to him at Croydon the *Tuesday* after the *Conference*: and he adds that *Three or Four Days* after the *Conference*, (the *Wednesday* or *Thursday*, to the best of his Remembrance) . . . he delivered the *Certificate* . . . dated the Time we had agreed upon. Now it is not only improbable that I should write a Letter, and receive an Answer to it, between *Sunday* Evening, and some Day before *Wednesday*, about a Thing settled between us on *Sunday* Evening; but it is absolutely impossible that this whole Account of the Matter should be true. It is impos-

possible that I should have writ to him at Croydon the Tuesday, (which his not being aware of his having answer'd my Letter before he brought the *Certificate*, hath made him say at Random,) not only because, according to this, he can find no Room between my *Letter* and his *Answer*, and between his *Answer* and his coming; not only because he must on the one Hand suppose his *Answer* writ on *Wednesday*, saying thus, *I received your Letter Yesterday-Night*; and on the Other own it impossible that he should write it on *Wednesday*, because of these Words in it, *I hope to come on Wednesday if nothing happens*; but also because at this Rate the *Answer* must on another Account have been writ before the Letter answer'd, viz. on some Day before *Tuesday*. For it could not be writ on *Tuesday*; because he would not, on *Tuesday*, have said in it, *I will come on Wednesday*, but to *Morrow*. If we consider this in another View, another gross Absurdity will be evident. For his *Answer* plainly was writ some Day before *Wednesday*; and in that same Week in which that *Wednesday* was, upon which he said he would come. Now this *Answer* could not be writ to me on *Sunday*; because, he says, my *Letter* was not writ to him, till after we had talk'd together on *Sunday*. It could not be writ to me on *Monday*; because it mentions receiving my *Letter* the *Evening* before, and no one can imagine that I could write to him on *Sunday*, about a Point just agreed upon on that very *Sunday*: nay and after Church in the Afternoon; for he never was at *Streatham* on a *Sunday*, but in the Afternoon. And I have already prov'd it could not be writ on *Tuesday*.

XII. The Account he gives of the *Certificate* is no less inconsistent, and no less impossible to be true, even setting aside the wrong Account he gives of the *Days*, and of the *Time* of these *Letters*, on which the *Time* of my having had the *Certificate* in my Possession depends.

After Dr. Snape's Second Letter came out, (says he) *Endeavours* were us'd to make me speak, as I did in *Effect* speak, in Relation to Mr. P. Now, 1. Here is still an Acknowledgment from this Man, even in his State of *Repentance*, of Mr. M's *Endeavours* (which under his Hand as well as in Conversation, he used to call *Subornation*) to make him speak to my Disadvantage. Now he still owns, in his present Story, that what he did on my Side was voluntary, and without my *Endeavours*. 2. He now says that these *Endeavours* did in *Effect* make him speak in Relation to Mr. P. &c. To be sure, this is an Acknowledgment that he spoke seriously, and as  
Mr.



Mr. M, represented the Conversation to Dr. Snape: because otherwise he still gives the *Lie* to Mr. M. and cannot be supposed to be reconciled to so upright a Man. Now this is contrary to what he hath called God to witness to, under his own Hand, in *French*; and likewise to his Affirmation that Part of what Mr. M. laid upon him, was entirely false. Well, the next Step is this.

2. I considered (says he) that an Use might be made of my Words, prejudicial to a Man who HAD BEEN my Friend. Moved therefore by the Consideration of the Ties of Friendship that had been between us, I resolved to write a Certificate in his Favour, to invalidate whatever I might have spoken against him by Word of Mouth. 1. Here is a plain Acknowledgment that the Certificate, (in which he says so many glorious things of me,) was writ by Himself alone, wholly at leisure to think both what was true, and what was fitting to be said. 2. It was so far from being concerted by me, that it was to be kept a Secret from me. 3. The End of this Certificate is here declared to have been propos'd, between God and himself alone, to have been to invalidate what he might have spoken against me by Word of Mouth. Now that related not at all to my want of Probity, but to my Heterodoxy. So that here is a Confession, even in his State of Saintship, that whilst he knew that I was a very honest Man indeed, but not Orthodox, (as he now says) he wrote of his own accord a Certificate, with a settled Resolution of putting it into my Hands as soon as he could think it might be of use to me; in which, amongst other great things, he gives his Testimony to my Orthodoxy, and declares himself obliged in Conscience not only to me give this Testimonial, but to bless God for having given his CHURCH a Member capable of defending it against ALL its Enemies. As his French Prompter, in order to excuse Mr. R.'s having a very good Opinion of me, tho' he knew me to be Heterodox, has laid down this unquestionable Maxim, that one may be a very honest Man, tho' he be not Orthodox in the common Acceptation of the Word: So, he has by his Conduct, given me fresh Proof of the Truth of another Maxim; viz. that a Man may be very Orthodox (or resolve to appear so) in the common Acceptation of the Word, and yet not be a Man of Probity or common Honesty. But, when he is again upon the Work of Reconciling Contradictions, I desire him to keep to the Point, and reconcile Mr. R.'s thinking me Heterodox, with his talking of the Purity of my Doctrine, as he does in French under his own

Hand; as well as with his blessing God in his *Testimonial*. And if he has a Mind to go on in such Work, I desire him to account for what Mr. R. has *sign'd* and *publish'd*; viz. that he resolv'd to be a *Rogue* for me, because he thought me a Man of Probity; that he was led to act *against his own Conscience*, by thinking me an *honest* Man; that, believing me a Man of Probity, i. e. incapable of *Knavery*, he enter'd into a *Knave's Trick* with me; and that, long after he knew that I was in a *Knave's Trick*, he sign'd Papers out of a *Confidence he had in my Probity*. All which monstrous Contradictions, I recommend to his kind Helper. 3. I fear that, as with all the Art of his *Abettors*, he hath unluckily fix'd the Time of his knowing my *Heterodoxy*, much too soon; so he will fix the Time of his discovering me not to be a Man of Probity, as much too late; to have either of them consistent with his many Declarations.

3. I wrote it (says he) and kept it by me (NOT DATED) without acquainting him with the Design I had, till an Opportunity should offer, wherein that Certificate might be of Service to him. Such was the Conference at Croydon. Who would not give Money for the Head of a Capuchin Fryar, so deadly cunning? and who can forbear to congratulate his *Orthodox Associates*, upon the promising Prospect of glorious Effects from his *Friendship*? But, 1. Here is an Acknowledgment that the Certificate was at least written, and written by himself, (from his Heart one would think,) very near three Weeks before the Conference. Now, granting only this single Point, I argue, That it was *mine*, being designed for my Use; and therefore lawful for me to make use of it, from the very Moment it was writ: That they were his Thoughts, or deliver'd as his Thoughts, the Day they were written down; and therefore that the Date was due to them that very Day; and that it could be no Crime to put it to them afterwards, if it had been neglected before: nay, That it was a Duty so to do; and that in reality it would have been a greater Fault to have considered this Certificate as written *after* the Conference with Dr. Snape, than *before* it. I might justly have argued from it, as *mine*, and for my Use, *before* the Conference: tho' I ought not to have said I had it in my Hands and in my Custody: which I said only because I knew it, and still know it, to be true; tho' the other would have served my Design as well in my *Argument*. 2. Mr. R. says, He kept it by him NOT DATED. I only ask all his New Friends, English and French put together,

ther, *For what one single Reason in the World?* The sooner it was dated, the better; he could have made it the more agreeable to his own *secret Design*, both as to what had pass'd, and as to any thing which might possibly happen. No one can believe this *Trumpery*. 3. The Date perfectly appears to be writ with the same Pen, and the same Ink, and at the same time: and this would hardly have appeared so, if there had been three Weeks difference. 4. Nothing can be a greater Insult, than to talk of his *keeping it by him, till an Opportunity should offer wherein it might be of use to me*: when the proper Opportunity was already pass'd, *viz.* the Conference with Mr. Mills, which was the Occasion of his writing it. He says in the same Paper (tho' falsly) that one Use to be made of it was to invalidate what had passed between him and Mr. M. Here then was the proper Opportunity. And that it is a new-invented Falshood, that he waited for an *Opportunity*, is plain, because he now acknowledges this was one, and a very good one; and because it is evident that Dr. Snape's coming to Croydon, and the Conference with him, were Events wholly unexpected, and which therefore he could not possibly wait for, nor so much as think of. Was ever such a Heap of *nonsensical Contradictions*, in Support of a *solemn Oath*? And yet with what Pomp and Boasting are they set forth, by *those* who have taken in Hand the Holy Work of *Defamation*, as soon as their good Friends Dr. S. and Mr. M. have declared themselves tired of it. After such a Piece of Brotherly Service, the least Return that can be expected from the Doctor, is that he will no more speak of *Prevaricating Frenchmen*. (See Dr. Snape's Letter.)

4. He goes on. *The next Day after the Conference, which was a Sunday, (this hath already been prov'd false) I went to Streatham to see M. P. I told him my Design to serve him, and that, in that View, I had drawn up a Certificate, which I had left at Home &c.* 1. He gives us a very fine Representation of himself here, *viz.* That he had, near *Three Weeks* before this Conference, written deliberately, and between God and Himself alone, the *best Character* possible of me; and that whilst he had this *noble Character* of me written under his own Hand in his Closet, and whilst he actually designed to put it into my Hands, he spake of me with the *utmost Detestation and Abhorrence*, as Dr. Snape affirms, and as he now confesses; and that, as soon as he had done this, he ran over to *Streatham*, where, I am sure, he spoke with the *utmost Detestation*



*testation and Abhorrence both of Dr. Snape, and Mr. Mills.*  
 2. When this *New-invented Opportunity* of serving me was actually come; and the Conference with Dr. Snape at Croydon, was past; let all his *New Friends* put together, resolve this Question; Why he did not bring over his *Certificate* with him? He wrote it for my Use; he kept it till a *good Opportunity*. This good Opportunity was now come. He knew his own Design; and could have dated it agreeably to that Design, as well without me, as with me; who, he says, till this time, knew nothing of it. I ask then, what could hinder him, if he had it ready by him, form'd upon the Resolution of serving me, from bringing it with him: when he knew what he came about, and when the good Opportunity, which he had so long waited for, was come? This is such a Riddle, as neither he, nor all his *Oedipuses* can ever solve.

5. *After which*, says he (*i. e.* after my Thanks, &c.) *having talk'd together a long while concerning the Use to be made of it, which could be only to invalidate what I might have told Mr. Mills and Dr. Snape to his Disadvantage; we agreed that it must be antedated to some Days AFTER the time I was to see him, to reconcile him to Mr. Mills.* There is always something or other which discovers Wickedness so glaringly, that nothing can ever cover or palliate it again. Now here is a Demonstration, in every part of this, that his *whole Charge* is a wicked Forgery of his own; not from any thing that can be called a Slip of Memory, but from the very Ground-work which he lays of the whole Matter. 1. He says we agreed, that one *use to be made of* the Certificate, was to *invalidate what he might have told Mr. Mills in Conversation with him; which Use hath been thought of, since the Publication of his Oath, for fear the other Use intimated in it would not do.* Now if any one will look into my Book, he will find that I have never once made use of it for this purpose; but always owned as much as Mr. R. himself owned of his Conversation with Mr. M. *viz.* that he had drop'd some idle Words, &c. and have never produced *this Certificate*, so as to endeavour by *this* to *invalidate* them: and never once confronted it to this Conversation particularly; to which I always *opposed other Points*, which I had from Mr. R's Mouth, and not this Testimonial. And therefore I never agreed, in Discourse with him, that this should be the Use of it. 2. The other Point now affirmed by Mr. R. is, that we agreed that *one Use to be made of it was to invalidate*  
 what

*what he might have said to Dr. Snape to my Disadvantage.* Now this is likewise impossible. For I was always perswaded by Mr. R's solemn Affeверations, (of which his *French Account* and *Letters* are full) that he never had said a Word to Dr. *Snape* to my *Disadvantage*. And therefore, we could not possibly agree that the use of the *Certificate* should be to invalidate Words spoken; when I was forced by him to believe, that no such Words had ever been spoken, and strongly induced to prefer the Testimony of such a Man to Dr. *Snape's*, by the ill Behaviour of the Doctor in this whole Controversy. Upon this second Point there is another *Demonstration* likewise, *viz.* that I never once made Use of the *Certificate* to invalidate, extenuate, or lessen the Weight of any Words supposed to be drop'd or spoken by Mr. R. in the Conference with Dr. *Snape*: but only alledged my having the *Certificate* in my Hands before that Conference, as a Collateral Argument to shew it probable, that those Words were not spoken by Mr. R. and that Mr. R. had truly affirm'd to me they were not. In which proceeding of mine, all may observe, I hope, a very great exactness. As therefore, I never made one of these Uses here named, which he says are the only possible ones, of this *Certificate*; no one can possibly think that I agreed to make them. 3. The thing which he first pretended to me was, that this *Certificate* would shew his *Sorrow* for some idle Words which had drop'd from him to Mr. M. and make all the amends to me for them, which it was in his Power to make. And what I proposed was, what every one always does, to accept of the willing *Recantation* of the chief Evidence of my Adversaries. And in this Sense only could it be agreed to confront it to what They might produce in his Name; *viz.* That when he was cited by Them against me, I should produce his own Testimony for me. 4. The mention I have happened to make of it, with respect to the Conference with Dr. *Snape*, was for this wretched Man's Honour, more than my own Interest. Knowing that I had it in my own Hands before that Conference, I us'd it to shew that Mr. R. had probably been abused by the Account the Doctor gave of that Affair; not imagining it possible that a Man could talk of me at That rate, after he had put into my Hands such a Weapon. And now, he rewards me for my Design of supporting his Veracity by the Truth; tho' it is evident I had no manner of Concern in it; because the *Certificate* served equally my end, whether I had it some Weeks before the Conference, or a few Days after it; and

and because I was not so weak as to think that my Cause hung upon such a trifling Nicety of Time, nor indeed upon the Testimony of so weak a Man as I knew all along Mr. R. to be.

6. Another monstrous Absurdity, which shews the Falseness of this Account is, that he says, in order to the use designed; that is, *to invalidate whatever he might have said to Mr. M. we agreed it must be antedated to some Days AFTER he had been first at Streatham, upon the Business of a Reconciliation with Mr. Mills.* Now it happens that the Date, which (he says now) he long afterwards put to it, in order to accomplish the aforesaid End, spoils this deep Plot, and makes his Head-Piece a Mass of Self-Contradiction. For the Journey to Streatham about the Reconciliation, was AFTER his having spoken those Words against me to Mr. M. which were sent to Dr. Snape: And a Date to some Days AFTER that Journey could not possibly invalidate Words spoken BEFORE it. That that Journey was after his having spoken those Words, is plain enough, both from Dr. Snape's Vind. and Mr. R's French Testimony to the Truth; but demonstrated from his Letter to me, on the 18th of last February, in which he tells me that Mrs. Mills had reproach'd him with Breach of Promise to her Husband in not supporting him against me. To which, says he, I answered thus --- *But as to this, that I would support what I had said by Subornation, the Journey I took to reconcile your Husband to Mr. P. some Days AFTER, is a Proof of the very contrary.* This Journey therefore, being after that Conversation with Mr. M. and his Present Account laying the Scene, that we agreed to date the Certificate some Days after that Journey; that is, *several Days* after that Conversation; the absurd Contradiction is plain, viz. that deliberately and after much thought, he represents Us as agreeing to date it AFTER that Conversation, in order to invalidate that Conversation, which it could not possibly invalidate by the help of the Date, unless it were dated BEFORE it. Besides, this Date was put by himself, July 22. Now the Conversation with Mr. M. was either at the beginning, or not later than the middle of July, as it appears by Dr. Snape's Vind. and Mr. R's French Testimony. From whence it follows plainly, that the Certificate was not antedated at all, in relation to that Conversation. Thus does Iniquity always contradict it self; but never more than when an ingenious O-rator sets himself down to dress up a systematical Account of things of which he knows nothing, upon the Broken Memoirs of



of another, whose *Head* is as weak for the Support of a *Calumny*, as his *Heart* is *wicked* and willing for the Work; if it were but in his Power to hurt.

This is the *chief Point*: and in this, he hath prov'd that he has *sworn* what is *impossible* to be true.

XIII. I will now subjoin some other Observations, and Proofs relating to the same Point. 1. I alledge my own Testimony: which will, I hope, be of some Weight till it hath been disproved, at least in one Instance. But I alledge this as it was given confidently in an Advertisement, four Days after Dr. *Snape's* Vindication was published, when the Memory of it was fresh, and when there was no manner of Occasion for me to impose upon the World. I publish'd Mr. *R's* Certificate in that Advertisement, even without consulting him afresh; at a time, when he seem'd to avoid coming near me, tho' it behoved him most of all *then* to appear: which no one can think I would have ventured to have done, if I had been in awe of any such Declaration as he hath made since. 2. My Lord's Testimony; who saw the Certificate with his own Eyes, and read it before that Conference; and who is still confident of his own Assertion, from several Circumstances, that he carefully remarked at that time, and very well remembers still. *Viz.* Mr. *R.* acknowledges that he never spoke with my Lord, till after he had brought the Certificate. But my Lord knows that he had several Conversations with him, in which he told his Lordship much of Mr. *Mills*, and particularly of his being alarm'd at my Lord's Letters to him, long before he ever spoke to the Bishop about Dr. *Snape*; and therefore, long before that Conference, which he now pretends was the first Occasion of seeing his Lordship. My Lord saw my Advertisement too; and he could not but remember then, whether the Fact I asserted was true or no: and if it had not been true, he would undoubtedly have either rectified my Mistake, or (what no Body will think his Lordship capable of) would have been privy to my Guilt. 3. Mr. *R's* having himself dictated to me this Account of the Certificate, talked over as a thing certain between us very often in Conversation, and given it twice under his Hand, at two different times. 4. His never having, between him and me, expressed once a Doubt about this Circumstance (which hath been the Ground-work of his Reconciliation with my Enemies) till after the Publication of my Reply; and about the same time that I demanded some Money of him, which he owed

me ; and a little before he began to make ridiculous Demands of great Sums of Money from me, which I was determined not to comply with ; tho' always ready to assist and serve him upon any urgent and proper Occasion ; but which Demands I must and would have complied with, if I had, by any Action of mine, put my Reputation into his Power. 5. His having contradicted, till now, neither the *Advertifement*, in which I publish'd his *Certificate* eight Months ago, with the Circumstance now denied upon *Oath* ; nor any particular of the Account published in my *Reply*, under his Name, with a publick Declaration, repeated twice, of his readiness to take his *Oath* of the Truth of it. Whereas, if either my Lord, or I, had made him sign Papers, *the Contents of which he did not exactly know*, as he wickedly hath sworn ; (merely in order to prevent the fatal Blow which the main Parts of his late *Oath* receive from his former willingness to give his *Oath* to the contrary : ) it is impossible but that those Contents had been explained to him, and that he had complained sooner of our having imposed upon him. 6. His expressing now a very great *surprize*, after so long a time, at my having made him say, in my *Reply*, that he had given me the *Certificate* before the Conference ; whereas it is ridiculous to suppose that he was not ready, knowingly to say and Subscribe *This*. For he affirms, that it was *antedated* in concert with me, in order to appear to have been given me *Before* the Conference. Now, can any one conceive, that the same Man, who says he *antedated* the *Certificate* knowingly for this *End*, could at all scruple saying, upon any Occasion, that it was given me before that Conference ? The *Trick* was imperfect without saying this. The *Use* designed by it required him to say this. The *Argument* to be built upon it, could not be carried on without this. Nor could he, that did not scruple, as he now affirms, to antedate it the 22d of *July*, scruple to say that it was given me *before* the 28th of *August*, i. e. *before* the Conference. How ridiculous therefore, even upon his *present* System, is it for him to pretend to be *surprized* at seeing that under his Hand, which it was not only natural, but also unavoidable, to have given under his Hand, supposing the *Date* to have been a *Trick*. They who look after him should guide him better. For this is a new Demonstration of his *Lying* in his State of *Sainthood* ; and that he did not *implicitly*, but *knowingly*, subscribe that he *had given before this*, i. e. *before the Conference*, Mr. P. a *Certificate in his Favour* ; and offer his

his *Oath* upon it, (*Rep. p. 53.*) 7. One Point which corroborates all my Account, and is perfectly agreeable to it, is, that the Certificate (*p. 52. of my Reply*) which my Lord Bishop is now accused of having made Mr. R. sign, was designed to take off that poor Suggestion of Dr. *Snape's*, that he had been *terrified* by my Lord; and to prove that what Mr. R. had weakly said to him about his *Lordship*, and the *King*, had not proceeded from any *Conversation* of the Bishop with Mr. R. Now if the Bishop had never seen Mr. R. before that *Conference*; it had been the most natural and the most effectual thing for Mr. R. to have testified this, and for the Bishop to have proposed it to him. But on the contrary, the *Words* then subscribed by Mr. R. imply, that my Lord had seen him *before*, as well as *since* that *Conference*. And I defy Dr. *Snape* himself to believe that the Bishop would have thought to have put it thus, so exactly agreeable to all other Circumstances, unless he had been sure he had convers'd with Mr. R. before that *Conference*: when it had been more for his purpose to have him sign the contrary, if it had been true. And this again shews that the Certificate was brought before that *Conference*; because the Bishop never spoke to Mr. R. till he had seen that Certificate, as he acknowledges himself. As for the *Ridicule*, and unparallel'd *Abuse* of the Bishop, in the long Paper, as of a Child, made to believe things, and to affirm them, against his own Honour, by *Another*; as an *Idiot* indeed, and a *Puppet*; his Lordship leaves the *Shame* of such Representations upon Them, who divert themselves in so wicked a manner; and permits All who know his Character, tho' never so much Enemies on other Accounts, to believe, or not believe, as they can. Lastly, These are what his French Orator wittily calls *wholesome Contradictions*, which are the effect of Grace ..... whereby one gives the Lie to his past (and present) Behaviour, as it behoves a good Christian to do. If Contradictions bring Salvation and Security, Mr. R. has the best Title to them In the World. But how does his Godly Friend know that, having the Art of Repentance so much at Command, he may not once more turn short, and swear again that he knew nothing of a great many Particulars in the long-Paper; and that all This may be only *Cunning Sinning*, in order to lay up a Treasure for another future solemn Repentance, against the next great Festival?

I received few Letters from Mr. R. during the rest of the Summer, because he very often visited me. A little before



Dr. *Snape* publish'd his *Vindication of a Passage &c.* He sent me a Letter with the following Passages in it.

' I wish earnestly I may be able to steal away to have the Honour and Pleasure of seeing you, and to tell you by Word of Mouth the different Attempts made upon me by Mr. *Hervey*, (Mr. M's Brother-in-Law) who hath left nothing unattempted to draw me into the unjust and malicious Designs which they are contriving against you, and against my Lord; I add also, certain *indirect Offers* which I shall give you an Account of, when I see you next which will be as soon as I possibly can; for the present I will only let you know what our Doctor (Mr. M.) hath told me just now, *viz.* that *Snep* will publish his Book in Answer to your Apology this Week, and that he quotes as Witnesses of every thing that he hath advanced against you, *Mills*, his Wife, his Brother-in-Law, and *Edwards* his Usher, and my self. I have answer'd him with my usual Tone; as you may well imagine; I do not know whether you have thought of me; you see that it would be high Time for me to appear in an open War, nevertheless as I have no other Employment but this, it seems to me that it would be agreeable to the Rules of Prudence (after the Publication of Dr. *Snape's* Book,) to give an Advertisement to the Publick for my Justification, worded as my Lord will think fit, and if any thing offers itself that can give Bread to me and to my Family, we will do every thing that is necessary to acquaint the Publick with the Intreagues of your *unjust* Enemies.

Besides the most lively Marks of Esteem and Tenderness, of which all his Letters are full; I observe 1. that he speaks here of *indirect Offers* made to him to gain him, by Mr. *Hervey*, who promis'd him, as he told me afterwards, that *he should want nothing*, &c. 2. That he is impatient and longs to appear in an open War against my Enemies; but it is plain now that it was in order to be *paid*, that he was so willing to *fight*.

XV. About a Week after Dr. *Snape's Vindication* was out, Mr. R. wrote to me, as follows.

' I do not question but you must be surprized at having heard nothing from me since the Publication of the Book  
' .... Friday last .... *Mills* offered it to me .... and I took it at last gnashing my Teeth .... I went Home pretty late; and there I ran over that Part of it in which I am concerned, and beheld the Cheat and Imposture of the  
the

' the Author, as well as the unworthy and *false* Part he  
 ' makes me act in it . . . Then he makes *Apologies* for going  
 to *London*, (to take Advice, I suppose, in this Juncture,) and back to *Croydon*, without calling upon me at *Streatham*, which were nothing, I see now, but false Pretences. He goes on---- ' My Heart is pierced with Grief and Sorrow  
 ' at the Sight of the black Calumnies which your Enemies  
 ' expose to the publick View; as for *my Part* in them, you  
 ' know I have owned it to you . . . There is nothing more  
 ' in it, *God is my Witness*: and when the Time shall come  
 ' of averring it to the Publick, I will tell the Truth of all  
 ' in the Face of Heaven and Earth. In the mean while I  
 ' beg your Pardon a Thousand, and a Thousand Times for  
 ' my Imprudence; and I wish to God that my Tongue had  
 ' sooner stuck to the Roof of my Mouth, than to have ever  
 ' spoken any thing to your Prejudice. I have told you the  
 ' Time, the Occasion, and the Childish Things which I  
 ' drop'd in private Conversation with Mr. M. even before  
 ' my Family was settled at *Croydon*; for since that there has  
 ' been no more talk between us about you; and their late  
 ' Management cannot but prove infinitely to their Disadvantage . . . I have spoke with some *Messieurs Refugees* at  
 ' *London*, who not knowing the Truth of the Matter, have  
 ' condemned me for refusing to support what *Sneep*  
 ' hath advanced against you; so far as to threaten me to  
 ' have me suspended from preaching; and our dear Friend  
 ' N . . . is under the utmost Concern to see all so furiously  
 ' set against you, that he hath made many Enemies to  
 ' himself in a Conference in which he took your Part; I  
 ' will tell you the Particulars when we shall see one another  
 ' next which will be as soon as you please, and I will  
 ' tell you what I propose to do if I am forced to appear before  
 ' some Court of Judicature. After all my dearest  
 ' Friend; do not be discourag'd, the Lord who knows your  
 ' Innocence, and the Malice of your Enemies who have  
 ' sworn your Ruin, will make you triumph over all. I  
 ' have many other Things to tell you . . . I desire you to  
 ' assure my Lord of my profoundest Respect. Be persuaded  
 ' and let him be so too, that I will take the most lawful  
 ' and effectual Means to make you amends for the  
 ' Wrong I have done you.

1. This Letter, as well as the following, Overturns at once all the unlucky and uncharitable Guesses of the sagacious *Dofter*, about our *cooking up* the Certificate in the Interval

*Interval of the Four Days*, between the Two Advertisements I publish'd immediately after the Doctor's *Vindication was out*. He may be well compared in those Conjectures and others, to an awkward *Rustick*, who coming into a Room, and making his Bow, flings down a Piece of *China*; and whilst he endeavours to make amends for his Fault, breaks the Looking-Glass, &c. 2. This *Letter*, and others, shew that some of the *French Refugees* had begun to frighten him long ago, even from speaking what he then pretended he thought true; and into supporting Dr. *Snape* against me, as he represents it. This might well draw from me some hard Words against such a violent and persecuting Spirit, as he here represented them to have; besides the many Accounts he gave not only to me, but to my Lord in private, of their *Tyranny and Oppression* of all whom they could not bring to their own Spirit, and into their own Designs. 3. Mr. R. hath not the Pretence to urge, as he weakly does, that his late *Confession* is upon *Oath*, and his former Declarations not so. For the Solemnity is plainly the same in these Appeals to God: tho' wanting the insignificant Form of being made before a *Court of Judicature*; before which, this Letter and others shew, that he was very ready to appear for me, tho' he hath done it since against me. Besides, he hath declared twice in Print, that he was ready to attest upon Oath, what he attested without it, (Rep. p. 51, and 53.) 4. Neither hath he the *Plea of Reconciliation, or Repentance*; because his former Deceit was transacted under the Pretence of both: as appears here under his Hand.

XVI. A little after the Publication of his Certificate, he wrote to me, as follows,

S I R,

I Am glad I have cured you of your Uneasiness about me. I have already told you the Reasons of my not coming near you all this Time, I foresaw what is now come to pass, viz. that seeing yourself blacken'd by me, (as *Snape*, in his unworthy Book insinuates you have been,) you would not fail to publish immediately my Certificate; and the more so because you thought, I was a Man to be carry'd away by every Wind, and that they had spoiled me in Respect to you, seeing that you heard no more of me; I have justify'd my self enough, as to these Apprehensions which you have had, without doubt: And I dare venture to tell you this Day, that all the Powers  
of



of Hell united together have never been, and will never be able to shake me. If you have observ'd my Letter, I told you in it, that my Lord clearfighted and prudent as he is; had all manner of Command over me, and that I would behave my self in this Affair according to his Directions; I suppose you have had his Consent when you have published my Certificate; for that Reason I am silent; but if you remember, we had resolved the last Time I had the Honour of seeing you to give first a Declaration of my being neuter, and if it was afterwards necessary to publish my Certificate; or to appear before some Court of Judicature, in order to clear you of the Calumnies which your Enemies pretend that I have spoken against you; that then we should produce it.

This I attributed to his *London-Fears*, and to his Confusion, for I had his exprefs Leave and even Direction to publish his Certificate, as soon as my Enemies should attempt to quote him against me. But tho' he apply'd it wrong here, yet this shews that he had made such an Offer, and that he was ready to appear before a Court of Judicature, in order to purge me of Calumnies laid upon me in his Name: which he could not do, but by swearing against Dr. *Snape's* Account. This Offer and Readiness is, in the Sight of God, *swearing*. And therefore on one side or other, he is *perjur'd*. He goes on. 'I am so bold as to flatter my self, that my Certificate hath put under a Con- sternation your Enemies; *Mills* hath not appeared before me since *Friday* last, when he gave me that impertinent Book; and I do not know how *Snap* and he will agree; for they may well fear that I shall discover the whole Secret (*que je ne decouvre le pot au roses*) to the Publick, I having begun so handsomly; nevertheless, I will content my self with only answering *Snap*, upon the ridiculous weak Part he makes me act; and I will unveil his Dishonesty before the Publick; I will let *Mills* alone, and will make all fall upon the other.... our *Refugees* must burst with Spite and Rage against me; I know pretty well their Sentiments concerning you.... and they seeing my Certificate in Print, would willingly Stone me;.... no matter, the good God will support you. I embrace you....

1. He says that he foresaw I would publish his Certificate. And good Reason he had, because he knew it was given for that Purpose. 2. He is always professing his Readiness to follow my Lord's Directions. But it is evident my Lord never

never once advis'd him to publish one Tenth Part of what he affirm'd of *his*, and *my* Enemies ; never thought fit to accept of his offer'd *Oath* ; never put any *Measures* upon him but what he himself offer'd, nor *all* them ; nor even had any Occasion to *urge* him to any thing. His Willingness appears too plain. 3. He charges Dr. *Snape* with Dishonesty ; which all agrees with what I have said, that he never own'd to me that he had spoke one Word to *him* against me. 4. He is full of *Piety* on my Side, even in Contradiction to the *Refugees*. 5. The *Scrap* of a *Letter* of mine quoted in the *Post-Boy*, as a victorious Demonstration of my not having had the *Certificate* in my Possession till after the *Conference* at *Croydon*, is taken, as I suppose, from my Answer to this Letter, with a View to the former likewise. In it, I desire Mr. *R.* who, (having been frighted at *London* by the *French Refugees*,) was uneasy at my having publish'd his *Certificate*, to remember that he had given it to me, fearing least the Doctor should lay hold of some idle Words which he might have inconsiderately said, (*viz.* to Mr. *Mills*) with an express Leave to publish it, as soon as Dr. *Snape* should cite him as an Evidence against me. This is the Purport of my Answer ; in which I doubt some Words have been alter'd, but which not only hath no Relation to what passed in the *Conference*, but can possibly have none : considering that Mr. *R.* had solemnly assured me, and had at last forced me to believe, that *he had drop'd NO Words* against me in the *Conference* with Dr. *S.* Tho' this *Scrap* of a *Letter* is nothing at all to the Purpose, yet Mr. *R.*'s *French Assistant* triumphs and insults gloriously and rudely over the *Bishop*, upon this ridiculous Occasion. 6. According to the Purport of these *Letters*, Mr. *R.* came to *Streatham*, I believe, a *Fortnight* after Dr. *Snape*'s *Vindication* was out. He spent a whole Day there ; and dictated to me the Substance of the Account printed in my *Reply* ; to which, after a full Explanation of every single Fact, he voluntarily and even eagerly subscribed. He says now, in his *Recantation* upon *Oath*, that *he did it not knowing the Contents of it*, (and this he says, because that authentick Account gives the Lie to his *Oath*,) but sign'd it thro' the Confidence he had *UNDESERVEDLY* conceiv'd of my *Probity*. But his owning the Confidence he had . . . , conceived of my *Probity* so long, and so far as to set his Hand, upon my bare Word, to a large Account, the Contents of which (he falsely says) he did not exactly know, is utterly inconsistent with his swearing that he had resisted  
his

*his own Conscience* SO LONG in what he had done for me ; and with his knowing (as he has now *sworn*) that I was long before this engag'd with him in a *Trick*, which he has confess'd as a Crime. Thus likewise, his pretending that he had conceiv'd that Confidence UNDESERVEDLY, and that *he did not know exactly the Contents* of what he signed, must appear, the One slanderous, and the Other false ; when the World shall see that he is not able to produce one single Reason for his altering his Opinion of my *Probity* since that Time ; and that there is a perfect Agreement of the *English Account* printed in my *Reply*, both with his *Letters*, and *French Testimony to the Truth*, in every thing to which they reach.

XVII. Mr. R. having been represented by Dr. S. as terrified by my Lord Bishop, &c. was the Reason why he thought it proper to desire Mr. R. to sign what he hath now *sworn* he did not *exactly understand*. I was present when the *Contents* of the *Certificate* propos'd by my Lord, were talk'd over ; and when he most readily agreed to come again, and do it ; it being then too late. So that it could be no *sudden Surprise*. He did come accordingly. His *Lordship*, after the most serious Recollection, affirms that he read over the *Contents* of what was sign'd, interpreting every Word to him in *French* ; and hearing it from him in *French* again. It is a little surprizing that Mr. R. or his *Assistants*, should think fit to bring this *Abuse* upon the Bishop into his *Oath*, when his *Repentance* and *Reconciliation* could have done even better without it. But this shews that he was not to purchase *Reconciliation*, but by vilifying One much above my self. For otherwise he might as well have confess'd upon *Oath*, that he did indeed willingly and knowingly sign Papers against his *Conscience*, as well as that he acted the other Parts against his *Conscience*. But then the Bishop would not have been *abused* : which was one great End propos'd, both in his *Oath*, and in the *Harangue* signed by Mr. R. To support this wicked *Accusation* of the Bishop, he represents himself as not understanding *English* enough ; and the Bishop as not understanding *French* enough to interpret. Now as it appears from One of the foregoing *Letters*, that he read by himself Dr. *Snape's Vindication* in *English*, and knew what Part the Doctor laid upon him in it well enough to be very angry at it ; and as he hath several Times read *Prayers* for Mr. *Mills*, and sometimes boasted that in a little Time he might be able to preach



in *English*; so he knows that his *Lordship* did that very Night talk an Hour with him in *French*; and that, for such Things, he needs an Interpreter no more than Mr. R. himself. And let Them, who now make a *Tool* of him in this wicked Manner, blush when they remember that his first Accusation of me sent by Mr. M. to Dr. S. was all in *English*; and yet they were well assured that Mr. R. understood it perfectly, and said (not *implicitly*, but in a grave and serious Manner,) *It is all right.* Mr. M. p. 14.

XVIII. Not finding me at *Streatham*, he wrote me a Letter, in which, after his Complaints of his not meeting me there, he bath these Particulars ....

‘ I Do you the Justice to think that you have too much  
 ‘ Gratitude for my Kindnesses (give me leave to use that  
 ‘ Expression which I have a sort of a right to, since I sacrifice my temporal Life, and my Reputation, in order to  
 ‘ defend yours, which they endeavour UNJUSTLY to  
 ‘ rob you of; our Master (Mr. M.) looks upon me with a  
 ‘ very evil Eye, since our last Advertisement, I do not know  
 ‘ what his Indignation will end in; as for my Part, I am  
 ‘ entirely disposed to submit in every Thing to the divine  
 ‘ Providence, let what will happen I will always maintain  
 ‘ your Cause which is the GOOD one; I have put into  
 ‘ Millord Bp’s Hands some *Memoirs*.... I desire you  
 ‘ to be fully perswaded of the Truth of what I set forth  
 ‘ in them, I have signed Millord’s Paper; .... Be perswaded of my inviolable Friendship and of my being fully  
 ‘ resolved to stand by you as I have hitherto done; I beg  
 ‘ yours in Return, and am wholly yours with all my Heart,

Croydon 5. Nov.

J. Rouire.

1717.

The *Memoirs* here mention’d are intitl’d *An ample Testimony to the Truth*, &c. writ by himself in *French*; with a Design that some time or other it should be publish’d. The Reader will find this curious Piece at the End.

XIX. A little after this, I received in *London*, a Letter, with the following Particulars.

‘ Our Enemies themselves .... know that the Truth is  
 ‘ entirely on my side; and that in spite of all their base  
 ‘ Tricks, they shall be publickly unmasked in a little time;  
 ‘ and this puts them upon the Rack, and certainly hinders  
 ‘ them

' them from sleeping as soundly as I do; *Mills*, that Soul of  
 ' Mud, walks often around me, but my *Boldness* makes him  
 ' tremble, and I will force them in spite of themselves to  
 ' come to me, and to implore my Mediation with you; I  
 ' see that this is the only scope of *Mills* and *Edwards*; ne-  
 ' vertheless *Mills* spoke to me yesterday; and upbraided me  
 ' for not having complied with what he desired in relation  
 ' to you; he spoke of it as a Man pierced with Sorrow and  
 ' Grief ..... He would insinuate, and even deny that he had  
 ' been at *Stratam* with a Design of making his Peace with  
 ' you; for, said he, this would argue that I have injured  
 ' Mr. P. in something, I made him these three answers,  
 ' laughing inwardly at him. i. Do not go to deny it, for  
 ' it is the gloriousst Action of your Life; and I say so e-  
 ' very where ..... The 2d ..... if you know your Brother is  
 ' anywise displeased with you, says the Gospel, &c. .... He  
 ' answering still with an arrogant Tone, that what I said  
 ' was false, My 3d Answer was, *Ergo negas Deum esse*;  
 ' you deny then a thing as True, as it is true that there is a  
 ' God; and I left him like a Rogue as he is. I do not  
 ' question but all the World is scandalized at the furious  
 ' and atrabilary Conduct of Dr. *Sney*; I hope he himself, as  
 ' well as all his *Adherents*, will drink the Cup of the publick  
 ' Indignation, and that they will be forced to restore you the  
 ' Honour which they have UNJUSTLY attempted to  
 ' rob you of... Supposing you was one of my Irreconcilable  
 ' Enemies, I could not return you Evil for Evil, seeing the  
 ' base and unjust Methods and Arts those Men make use of;  
 ' I own that I must have loved and esteemed you as much as  
 ' I do, to have been able to resist their Assaults, by which  
 ' they have tried not only to gain upon me; but also upon  
 ' my Wife: This nevertheless is but a very small Proof of  
 ' the Friendship I have for you, which is grounded upon  
 ' the Esteem I have conceived of your Virtue, of your  
 ' Wisdom, and of your Merit; I will give you lively Marks  
 ' of it all my Life, being yours wholly, and without Reserve,

J. Rouire.

' My Spouse thanks you for your Remembrance, and pre-  
 ' sents her Service to you.

' P. S. If you desire that I should send you another Ac-  
 ' count concerning Dr. *Sney*, which shall be better and ful-  
 ' ler, you need but let me know it; I will add a great  
 ' many other things which I have omitted; because I  
 ' thought I should have seen you.

XX. A little after I had received this Letter, and before my *Reply* came out, Mr. R. came to see us; and, as he said, upon a sort of a second Errand of Reconciliation from Mr. *Mills*, hinted at in the foregoing Letter. He then desired me to lend him eight Guineas; I told him, that I could not well lend him so many. But I lent him *Four*. A little while after, I received the following Particulars in a Letter.

‘ Mr. M. hath all along seemed desirous of a Reconciliation till now. His Wife likewise intimated to mine two or three times, that he was so: I see that he hath been advising with his good Friends the *Jacobites*, who perswade him against it: For since I saw you last, he hath been three times at *London*, where he has stayed two or three Days, and where he hath done all that was in his Power (as he hath told me himself) to find out your Printer; and to know what you will publish against him: I can see that the Fear of appearing in his true Colours in Publick gnaws him to Death, and makes him pass very uneasy Moments; He hath thought of a *Stratagem*, which will divert you; *Hypocrite*, as he is, he hath printed a Book full of *Ejaculatory Aspirations*, in order to deceive weak People; which he gives about here to every one for nothing; the *Women* run to his House in throngs; [*I had this Information from another Gentleman of Croydon at the same time.*] ‘ Monday last he distributed Fifty to the first Comers, and next Week he will distribute as many. What Invention is not the Man capable of, to delude the simple, and to preserve his Post. I can assure you, that in all our Discourses I have crushed him, and shewed him that he alone was in the wrong; that Dr. *Sney* makes a Game of him, and keeps his Foot upon his Throat. I have told him, that I myself expect a Reparation for the Injury, in Point of Honour, I have received from his Family, by *Edwards’s* means; He would be glad of a Reconciliation, as his Wife told mine the Day before Yesterday; but he would have you make the first Steps; which ridiculous Proposition I vigorously exploded before her: Now follow your Course, since your unjust Enemies will not submit to reason; I see that some Body spurs him on; if Evil comes to him, let him thank himself for it; ..... we expect impatiently your Book, and besides, I long for your *French* Apology, and your Answer to M. *Graverole*, which I desire you to send me as soon as possible. .... make some Application to the *French Committee*, in order to recover my Pension, which the *French* have



‘ have UNJUSTLY taken from me. Go and visit our  
 ‘ Friends of the good Stamp. I pray God to give you the  
 ‘ Patience necessary to obtain the Promises; and a happy  
 ‘ Issue in your Undertakings, and Triumph over your Ene-  
 ‘ mies. I am still with an inviolable Friendship, yours  
 ‘ wholly, and with a sincere Heart,

*Rouire.*

XXI. I sent my last Book to Mr. R. and I received from him, in a Letter, the following Particulars.

‘ I should undoubtedly have written to you sooner, to  
 ‘ thank you for the Book you have sent me; but I wanted  
 ‘ some Days to observe and study the Figure of our com-  
 ‘ mon Enemy, in order to acquaint you with it; two Days  
 ‘ before your Advertisement he went to *London*, and when  
 ‘ he came home, he told me that Millord Bishop of *Bangor*,  
 ‘ and you were resolved to drop this Affair and not to print  
 ‘ your Book; which Resolution of yours (said he) had got  
 ‘ you the publick Praise; [This was like one of Mr. M’s  
 ‘ *Romances*.] It is come out at last to his great Grief; he went  
 ‘ himself to *London* Tuesday, *i. e.* the very Day of its pub-  
 ‘ lication, in order to get it; and he returned home *Wednes-*  
 ‘ *day*; he came immediately to me and called me out of the  
 ‘ *School*, where I was giving my Lecture; He begun with  
 ‘ a bitter Complaint that came from his very Heart, that his  
 ‘ Reputation was thus torn to pieces, that he must pass now  
 ‘ amongst Mankind for a *Cheat* and a *Liar*, He (who in  
 ‘ his own Opinion) is irreprehensible He told me .... that  
 ‘ none but those who were Enemies to the Church of *Eng-*  
 ‘ *land*, could possibly judge so ill of him ..... I an-  
 ‘ swered him, that had he been wise, he would have pre-  
 ‘ vented the Storm; and that by his own, and *Edward’s*  
 ‘ Confession, he had many more Enemies than Hairs on his  
 ‘ Head; I exhorted him to humble himself under the Al-  
 ‘ mighty Hand of God I told him that we bring often  
 ‘ our Evils upon our selves, by our Imprudence; He had  
 ‘ no relish at all for this Christian Language ..... He and  
 ‘ his Wife took your Book; [and said of some Particulars,  
 ‘ that They were false].. I asked him who could better than  
 ‘ I, confirm all the Truths spoken against him by you in  
 ‘ that Book; he held his Peace; ..... You had told me,  
 ‘ said he, that you would say (*in the Book*) what I had of-  
 ‘ ten repeated to you, *viz.* that Dr. *Sney* had usurped my  
 ‘ Name and yours ..... I answered him, that such was  
 ‘ my

' my Intention ; but that my Lord did not think proper it  
 ' should be mentioned, for fear of doing me an Injury ;  
 ' He told me (and undoubtedly he meant to lay a Snare for  
 ' me) that he designed to write to my Ld. Bp. and to you also.  
 ' I answered him, let us go and visit them together and I can  
 ' assure you we shall be well received ; he then looked to-  
 ' wards the Stars with a deep Silence ; Last Sunday he  
 ' preached upon the 13th and 14th Verses of the 29th  
 ' Psalm in order to lull asleep the simple People ; he is in-  
 ' consolable to see himself thus exposed to the publick View,  
 ' and to see his malicious Projects thus scattered to nothing ;  
 ' I hope you will triumph in this Affair, all your Friends of  
 ' Croydon would willingly stone Mills ; and all make your  
 ' Apology ; I am perswaded that it is the same in London ;  
 ' it remains now for you to triumph over the R. (Refugees)  
 ' in your (French) Book ; I wish, that Book may have a  
 ' BETTER SUCCESS still ; I long to see you, in order to  
 ' make my self merry with you about our Man ; that Fly-  
 ' ing Horse of the Poets (Reply, p. 29.) and many other  
 ' things, make me laugh like a Fool, by my self.

He began now to think something of Money, and desired  
 to know the Truth of the Report, of my having a Pension.  
 He adds to his Letter these two Verses.

' *Legem pone mihi Domine in via tua, & dirige me in semita  
 ' recta propter inimicos meos*

' *Ne tradideris me in animas tribulantium me : quoniam insur-  
 ' rexerunt in me testes iniqui, & mentita est iniquitas sibi, Ps.  
 ' xxvii. ver. 13, 14.*

' i. e. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in the right  
 ' Path, because of mine Enemies.

' *Deliver not me over unto the Will of mine Enemies : for false  
 ' Witnesses are risen up against me ; and Iniquity hath given the  
 ' Lye to it self.*

[One would think he quoted these prophetically against  
 himself.]

XXII. Six Days after this, I received, in a Letter, these  
 Particulars.

' At last, Fury, Rage, and Despair have succeeded to  
 ' Flattery, Baseness, and Deceit ; Overwhelmed with a  
 ' deadly Grief that reaches to the very bottom of their  
 ' Souls, seeing their malicious and unjust Designs entirely  
 ' defeated ; they seem to turn now their whole Wrath a-  
 ' gainst me ; Saturday last at Ten a Clock in the Morning ;  
 ' Mrs. Mills came to my House, no more in the Form of a

' Fox,

' Fox which she had put on constantly all along ; but in that  
 ' of a furious *Lioness* ; not with a smiling Countenance ;  
 ' but with a Face swelled up with Indignation ; at which  
 ' my Wife, who hath not studied her so much as I have,  
 ' was very much surpriz'd . . . . She seiz'd upon your  
 ' Book, and shewing me the Certificate which I have given  
 ' you ; she bitterly upbraided me, and asked with what  
 ' Conscience I could do it, after I had spoken of you as I  
 ' had done . . . . my Answer was, that if she, and her Hus-  
 ' band, were wise, they should bury for ever in Silence a  
 ' Thing which is, and will ever be their everlasting Infam-  
 ' y ; she told me also that I had promis'd to her Husband  
 ' (before her) that they ought to fear nothing, for that I  
 ' would stand by what I had said ; I asked her with Mo-  
 ' deration enough, (notwithstanding my natural Vivacity)  
 ' in what Kalender, they had found this Writ ; it is true  
 ' said I, that one Day when Milord Bp. wrote a certain  
 ' Letter to your Husband ; who was besides under a great  
 ' Apprehension of Mr. P's Apology ; I assured you that he  
 ' had nothing to fear ; and my Promise hath proved true in  
 ' the Event ; but far from having promis'd to stand by  
 ' what I had said by *Subornation* ; [as he in other Let-  
 ' ters calls that *Conference* with Mr. M.] ' What I did im-  
 ' mediately after to bring about a Reconciliation of your  
 ' Husband, (*with Mr. P.*) is a Proof of the contrary ; as  
 ' well as my having repeated a Million of Times, that I  
 ' truly loved and esteemed Mr. P. and that my Surprise had  
 ' made me idly and imprudently drop some silly Words which  
 ' I *had never believed to be true* my self ; and which indeed I  
 ' had only repeated after others ; she called me at last, a wick-  
 ' ed insincere Man, who had deceived, and cheated them ;  
 ' she added that this Affair would do me more Harm than I  
 ' imagined, and that I should repent ; I was glad that this  
 ' was said in the hearing of my Wife, and that she might  
 ' know the *Gypsy* (*la Pelerin*) she told Mrs. M. that she  
 ' could not tell what to think having heard her speak of  
 ' me all along with Esteem, and I told her I saw what they  
 ' would be at ; but that they should have an ill Bargain of  
 ' this Affair . . . . We go to Church ; Mr. M. talks to me a-  
 ' bout you, and asks me News about you, like a fawning  
 ' Spaniel, (*en chien couchant*) Why, said I to him, do you  
 ' talk to me about Mr. P. whom you hate so much ; I have  
 ' good Reason not to love him, said he : for he hath put  
 ' in his Book, a Pack of Lies, nevertheless said I to him,



\* *in ore duorum vel trium testium stat omne verbum* ; every  
 \* Word is made good by Two or Three Witnesses ; If you  
 \* are innocent as you say you are, do but force his Wit-  
 \* nesses to stand to what they have alledged against you be-  
 \* fore some Court of *Judicature* ; he held his Peace, when I  
 \* came home from Church, my Wife gave me your Letter  
 \* open, which entirely comforted me ; I give Thanks unto  
 \* the Lord for having blessed you with so much Success [*He*  
 \* *means the Presents I had receiv'd*, which, he adds, caus'd  
 \* him as much Pleasure as they could do my self,] \* and e-  
 \* specially for the entire Victory you have got, and for  
 \* that which (I hope) you will get with as much Glory  
 \* over &c. (He means my Enemies amongst the *French*  
 \* *Refugees*) . . . .

XXIII. We have seen in Mr. R's Letter Feb. the 12th,  
 that he enquired whether it was true that I had a *Pension*  
 of a Hundred Pounds. In Answer to which, I told him that  
 that false Piece of News had been printed in order to damp  
 a real Subscription, of the *Fruits* of which I gave him some  
 Account. This is what he speaks of, in his foregoing Let-  
 ter ; and it is plain, from, the remaining Part of Mr. R's  
 Conduct, that, as soon as he heard of this, he hoped for a  
 good Share. But, tho' I was ready to assist and serve him  
 upon any proper Occasion, especially if Mr. M. had dis-  
 missed him for my sake ; yet, knowing that he had as yet  
 lost nothing by doing me Justice, I did not think it unrea-  
 sonable to tell him that *if he could, without the least Inconve-*  
*nience, repay me the Four Guineas I had lent him,* (which he  
 had promis'd to repay about that Time,) *I would thank him*  
*for it.* Mr. R. was very much disappointed by this De-  
 mand ; of which he made afterwards grievous Com-  
 plaints, before Mr. D. Despairing therefore to have as large  
 a Share of the *Subscription* as he expected, by fair Means,  
 he resolved to contrive it so as to force me to give it.

He came then one Day to see me ; and, as if he had been  
 thinking of other Things, carelessly opened my *Reply*, and  
 read some Lines in the Section that concerns him. He  
 started on a sudden, and told me : *Brother, you must own that*  
*my Certificate hath terribly confounded your Enemies ; and that*  
*the Antedating it, as you know, before the Conference at Croy-*  
*don, tho' I gave it you after it, was a Masterly Stroke, &c.* I  
 never was more surpriz'd in my Life, than to hear him  
 now positively and warmly affirm, for the first Time he had  
 ever so much as hinted at it, that he had given me the *Certi-*  
 ficate

ificate after the Conference, which I was sure, and he had many Times agreed to, and given me under his Hand, that I had in my Possession long before. I told him then, that I was very much surprized to hear him say so, and very much offended to find him so positive that I knew it to be so: that if he was capable of any such Fraud, I was not; and that, supposing it had been never so much to my Advantage, I would have scorn'd even to accept of his Readiness to serve me by it: that I knew it was otherwise; that my Lord knew it as well as I; and that, tho' I could not at that Minute find the Paper in which he had given me that Circumstance under his Hand, yet I was sure, from its being in my Book so set down, that it was so likewise in the Account signed by him, &c. What are you so angry for? said he sneering: it is a Thing bury'd for ever; and I will never speak of it, &c. Speak of it, if you please, Sir, said I: if you have a mind to pay so much Honour to the Firmness of your Memory, as to own yourself guilty of Falshood, you may: but I know that I am not; and have been always far from thinking Truth so helpless, as to stand in Need of its Support; or my self so much at a Loss for lawful and honourable Means of bringing Shame upon my unjust Enemies, as to begin, upon so trifling an Occasion, to go out of my Path, and to play Tricks. I said that what I had often thanked him for; and what he had called all along a Masterly Stroak, and a Sign of a Head-piece, pointing often to his own Head, (before my Lord, as well as my self,) was his thinking of a Certificate; and his making great and speedy Amends by that Means for the idle Words he had drop'd in the Conference with Mr. M. by giving it me of his own accord, a few Days after it, &c. He yielded at last, tho' in such a Manner, as displeas'd me more than a direct Opposition. But still, tho' I wondered at his Obstinacy, I was so simple as to excuse his Wickedness, which I was not aware of, by his Weakness, that was perfectly well known, and very burthensome to me: and the Guilt of his perverse and treacherous Heart, I unwarily laid upon his Head, and his Memory: always imagining that he might have confounded his first Conference with Mr. Mills, (the precise Time of which, I knew not) with his Conference with Dr. Snape; and that because he gave me the Certificate, after the former, he had blunder'd and thought it to have been given after the latter: of which I did not doubt I should by many plain Evidences in Time convince him.

XXIV. When he went away, he begged of me very earnestly not to speak of this to my Lord, whom indeed he

hath carefully avoided to see from that Time; I suppose, as being *conscious* of his *Guilt*, and afraid of being made sensible and ashamed of it. A few Days after, having found the *English* Account signed by him, I desired a Friend at *Croydon*, to whom I was oblig'd to write, to tell Mr. R. that I had found the Paper, which I could not find the last Time I saw him; and that the Thing was so, as I had told him. In Answer to this, he wrote to me; but he did not say *then*, what he has been taught to say since, in his *Recantation* upon *Oath*, that *he did not exactly know the Contents of it*; and that he sign'd it thro' the Confidence he had undeservedly conceived of my *Probity*: but he sent me the following Letter.

‘ I Do not conceive, my dear Friend what Reason you have to tell me in the Postscript of a Letter to . . . .  
 ‘ that you have found the Paper, which you could not find  
 ‘ the last Time I was with you, and that it contains what  
 ‘ you told me; (*viz. that I had the Certificate in my Possession* before the Conference) this hath nothing to do with the  
 ‘ Contents of my last Letter. I agreed with you in every  
 ‘ thing; and there ought never to be any more Contest about this. . . . your Postscript hath so little Relation to  
 ‘ my Letter; that I do not know what to think, I beg of  
 ‘ you to explain yourself in your Answer which I expect;  
 ‘ and be once for all strongly perswaded that I have been,  
 ‘ and will be truly all my Life-time the most faithful, and  
 ‘ the most attached of your Friends, and that I have always  
 ‘ behaved my self towards you as a Man of Honour, and of  
 ‘ known Probity ought to do, wholly yours, expecting to  
 ‘ hear from you,

*Rouire.*

Upon the Review of this *Letter*, compared with his late Practice, there appears a great deal of low Design in it. For, 1. He pretends here that he had agreed, in our last Conversation, to what I maintain'd about the Certificate. 2. He says there ought to be no more Contest about it; as if he were satisfy'd. 3. He importunes me for my *Directions*. This appears now to have been One of his *Stratagems*, to extort from me some Words, which he might make some ill Use of, tho' never so innocent in themselves. And this is confirm'd by his perpetual Complaints that I do



do not *direct* him enough, nor let him know what he is to do.

XXV. A little after this, Mr. R. came to see me, with Mr. D. who was Witness to a Debate between us, much like the former; before whom I expressed a very great Dissatisfaction at Mr. R's attempting to make *my Lord*, as well as my self, disbelieve our Senses, together with his own Hand; and being willing all on a sudden to own himself guilty of a Fraud, if he could but make me have my Share of it. Yet, as strange as this seemed to me, I was so unwilling to think the worst, that I laid again the Fault upon his Head: but I was very hard upon him in that Respect.

XXVI. Not long after, he wrote me a Letter, and engaged Mr. D. to write to my Lord, of great Insults he had received from Mr. Mills's Scholars &c. but he came to see me, and his Friend with him, before we received their Letters. He made a dismal Story, and told me that Mr. Mills and Mrs. Mills had set them on, and that he did not doubt but they had likewise brought upon his Back his *Landlord*, who had demanded Ten Guineas for some little Damage to a few Trees done by his Children, and was actually suing him. He added that he was resolved by all Means to part with Mr. M. and to set up the same little Church which he left when he went to *Croydon*; and that he expected, according to some Promises, Twenty Pounds toward it. I answer'd him that I was very sorry for the ill Treatment he had received from the Scholars; but that I would advise him to be patient, and try whether they would use him so any more; and that if he was forced to come away, I would do my best to help him as much as I could; but that he never had, as I could remember, any particular positive Promise; and, I was sure, never had so much as any Hint like a Promise, but upon Condition that Mr. M. should turn him away for his having testify'd to the *Truth*, and that he should still appear to have acted an honest and upright Part. The Matter, I said, requir'd no Haste; and it would be better for him to try farther; since he did not so much as pretend that Mr. M. had a Design to Dismiss him. Mr. D. who was Witness to all this, has told me since, that he heard Mr. Rouire in this Debate threaten in plain Words to join with my Enemies, if I did not comply with his Demands; and that he wondered very much that I had not heard him. But I confess, in the Warmth of the Conversa-

tion, I did not hear him. If I had, I should immediately have turned him out of Doors; and blessed Dr. *Snape*, and Mr. *Mills*, and their *French Well-Wishers*, by that Means, with this glorious *Reconciliation* near Two Months sooner,

XXVII. The next Morning, Mr. *R.* came alone, both to know my last Resolution, and to make me some quite new Demands. I told him that my *Lord* knew nothing of any Hint like a *Promise*, but what I have now mention'd; and was of my *Mind* in this Affair: and Mr. *R.* seeing that there was no Hope of Twenty Pounds, told me that he was fully resolved, even without my Advice, to keep his Place, (which he had told me the Night before he was fully resolved to quit) but that I could not at least refuse to give him Ten Guineas to pay his Landlord; intimating that it was the Opinion of *some*, that his Services to me, gave him a Title to Half of what my Friends were now presenting me. I told him that he had as yet lost nothing by his serving me; that he had done no more than, he always own'd, Justice and Truth requir'd of him; that I could not, with any Convenience, let him have that Sum of Money at that Juncture; that, at any other Time, I would be ready to do him any good Offices in my Power; but that I hop'd he could do without me now.

As he was still pressing; I could not forbear telling him that he found it much easier to beg, without any Regard to my Conveniency, than to use his best Endeavours another Way to satisfy his Landlord; and that he had still much of a *Capuchin Friar*. I have learn'd since from Mr. *D.* that Mr. *M.* had assured him, he had no Design of *dismissing* him; and from *Others*, that the *Quarrel* with his Landlord was made up for Three Pounds, for which he would have extorted from me Ten Guineas.

XXVIII. When Mr. *M.*'s full Answer was come out: seeing that Mr. *R.* did not come to *Streatham*, nor write to me, tho' represented in the blackest Colours in it; I wrote to him, merely out of Compassion to him, who might otherwise think himself forsaken by me, whilst he was thus reproached by my Enemies; tho' I was advis'd to the contrary, and to let him speak first for himself. The Purport of my Letter was, that I could not help thinking now but that he had been guilty of talking against me more than he had own'd; because I could not induce my self to believe that Dr. *Snape* could possibly, with so much Assurance, affirm again, that he had said many ill Things of me in the *Conference*,

ence, and call him an *Abandoned Wretch* on that account, if there was nothing of Truth in it. However, I told him that, tho' he had taken good care to render his Testimony utterly insignificant by his inconsistent way of talking; yet thinking still that he had done a virtuous Action in running the Danger of losing his Place, in order not to be made a Witness against his Conscience and against his Will; I was still willing to be his Friend and to do him Service, tho' not in his own unreasonable way. *He answered the next Morning, viz. Good-Friday, by a very obliging Letter, on purpose, as he since says, to draw from me a Second, which might serve as a Key and Confirmation of my former. (Post-Boy.)*

'I received your Letter Yesterday, you tell me that I must have been over-talkative; God knows the Truth of all, I am still upon the same Terms with our People; and I do not know yet what will become of me; tho' I have read (only *en passant*) the new Book in the *Coffee-House*; I wish more passionately to see you, than you your self, in order to take my Measures in case they make me speak any thing in it against Truth. I cannot enjoy that Pleasure before Monday next, at *Stratam*, and from thence I shall go to *London*, where I must see the Archbishop and the Bishop, who desire to speak with me; if you are in haste to tell me what you have to propose to me, either stay till Monday next; or let me know by the Bearer, what you would have me do and I will send him back to Day, or to morrow Morning at the furthest; or else come your self to see me towards the Evening, and we will discourse over the Matter together; if you are sincerely my Friend; give me leave to tell you, that you have not yet given any Marks of your being so, that are answerable to the sincere and constant Friendship which I have always had for you. I pass over in silence all that is past, and am entirely disposed to render you Service *a-new*, and to call my self, expecting your Answer,

*Yours, &c.*

Thus, on *Good-Friday*, even when he was thinking of receiving the *Holy Sacrament* on *Easter-Day*, he us'd a *Stratagem*, (as he calls it in the *Post-Boy*) and wrote me a *Prevaricating* Letter, as an ensnaring Trap; the Answer to which, for all his Boasts of Success, will only shew that *Honesty* cannot be out-witted by *Wickedness*. He, or rather his *French Associate*, being as well skilled in *Equivocation* as the worst Man among the *Jesuits* ever was, says that Mr. R. might say, with-



without any Offence to Truth; that he was still upon the SAME (i. e. upon the worst) Terms with Mr. M. in regard the Reconciliation (which was designed and without doubt begun) was not made till the next Day in the Evening; and that when he speaks of Service, he meant Services quite different from those he had before unhappily rendered me; to wit, Disservice. His French Associate, after having thus stooped to the very lowest Dregs of Prevarication, hath embellish'd his witty Romance with two gross Falshoods in relation to this Letter. For neither did I hide from my Lord my having received that Letter, which he saw the very first Minute I received it; nor its being an Answer to a Letter of mine, which could not be hid from my Lord, who had before him Mr. R's Letter, in which mine is mention'd.

XXIX. On the Saturday before Easter, I went to Croydon: Mr. R. himself, as absurd as he is, could never have been so absurd as to say, as his French Assistant makes him, that he can prove by a Cloud of Witnesses, that Saturday Morning Mr. P. having been round the Town to see the Anabaptists (who there are none) and Quakers (of whom I never visited but one) came to his House: and that I thought it my Interest to conceal that Visit from my Protector. A ridiculous Boast of proving a thing many Days after it had been publickly declared in print! And if Mr. R. who appears more and more from hence, to have little to do in this Ecclesiastical Plot, but to Sign and Swear, had so much as read his Associate's ill-contriv'd Scheme, he would, I should think, have put a check to his wanton Malice in this particular. For Mr. R. knew, what he forgot I suppose to tell his Associate, that I visited him in my Lord's own Coach; and that I could no more conceal that Visit from his Lordship, than I could possibly have any Interest to serve by concealing it. The only reason why it was not mention'd in my Lord's first Reflexion upon Mr. R's false Oath, was, because, his Letter being without Date, we at first imagin'd that the Letter was writ on this Saturday, and so did not mention the Journey to Croydon, which we thought, till we recollected and examined into it, not to have been on the Saturday: It being of no great Importance, whether the Letter was writ on Friday or Saturday. And what shews the Ridiculousness of his French Assistant's flourishing upon this mistake is, that it was a Mistake to my Disadvantage; which happen'd through a desire of Exactness; and, chiefly, that it was rectified immediately, and voluntarily, before my Enemies took any publick

lick Notice of it. When I was with Mr. R. after some other Discourse, he told me that *he was still upon the SAME (i. e. upon the Worst) Terms with Mr. M.* as he owns in the *Post-Boy*; though he owns also that he had writ to me a *very obliging Letter* the Day before, *on purpose to draw from me a second, which might serve as a Key, &c. i. e. tho' he owns he had resolv'd to betray me; and tho' the Reconciliation, he knew, was in such forwardness, that it was made in Form this very Evening.* And this gross *Diffimulation* and vile *Hypocrisy*, is to be defended by another Man's Pen, prostituted to the Assistance of a *Wretch*, who was acting this part, whilst he was preparing for the Sacrament. In our Discourse about the *Certificate*, I maintain'd the part I do now; and Mr. R. replied with the utmost Warmth, what I suppose he had by this time engag'd to his *New Friends*, that, if his Head was to be cut off, he would maintain that, as to *that Point*, Dr. Snape was in the right. But never yet hinted to me, as if he would do this in Publick. I am ask'd in his long *Harangue*, whether *he could give me a more violent Suspicion of his Change of Resolution, than by declaring to me that he would not stand by the Forgery of the Antedate against Dr. S.* To which I answer, that I never ask'd nor desir'd him to support it; but only maintain'd what I knew to be true, and wonder'd at his now contradicting it. Nay, it is evident that I slighted his *Testimony*, both from the very *Letter* I wrote to him on the *Thursday* before, and from the *Letter* I wrote to Mr. D. the *Monday* following. And that this Debate between us this *Saturday*, could not possibly be an Argument to me of his Change of Resolution, is plain, because even since he began to dispute upon this Point, two Months before this, I had the usual, *i. e. the greatest Assurances of Friendship* from him: and because upon any other Point, except Money Complaints, we spoke as *Friendly* as ever; and because he owns that, notwithstanding this *Dispute*, he still assured me he was upon the *same Terms* with Mr. M. that is, as far from any Thoughts of *Reconciliation* with him, as he had always represented himself to be.

Before I parted from him, I asked him about *his Conversation in Bed with a French Divine at Greenwich*; mentioned with great Pomp in Mr. M's Book. He told me that he had been a Bed there with many *French Divines*, which I doubt is another Falshood; but that there was not a word of Truth in what Mr. M. had said about it. However, he detained me half a Quarter of an Hour after I  
was

was in the Coach, with Praises of his own Sincerity, fullsome Professions of his Friendship, and mighty Boasts of the Service he had done me. He desired me to appoint another Place than my Lord's House, for our meeting upon Monday next. I answered him, that he might see me, if he pleased, without seeing my Lord; but that I would not meet him any where else.

By this it appears that he himself knew how far I was from desiring to hide any thing from my Lord; and likewise from thinking *it was of Consequence to me to gain him; or from making him promise to see me the Monday following at Streatham, as his Harangue sets forth*: which besides, he had told me in his Letter of Good-Friday, he wished more *passionately* than I my self; and which, if he had told me that *he was weary of being my Puppet, and that he would deliver his Conscience from the Torture of following Foreign Motions, to the Prejudice of its own, (as he now falsely says,)* I could not have desired him.

XXX. Monday after Easter, I received a Note from him in the Morning, in which he said that he was waiting at a Publick House, and that if I would come to him, he would stay for me; if not, he would go his way to London. I had resolved not to go to him. But my Lord thinking it best, I went to him, imagining that the Reason of his not coming to my Lord's House might be his Fear of losing his Place, and of provoking Mr. M. Now, *the Reconciliation being made*, what reason had he to keep it still secret, or indeed to come at all near me, except that of carrying on the *Impious and Abominable Stratagem*, of betraying me the Day after, as well as the Day before, *having received the Holy Sacrament*? And I ask, whether this Conduct was not calculated in order to make me believe, that there was no such thing as a Reconciliation; and whether it is not of a piece with his Prevarication in our last *Conversation*? He now pretended to advise me, first, not to write any more, and brought in a pious Discourse of God and Christianity. I told him that I had but little Time to spare; and desired him to go to something else. I let him know that neither my late Letters, nor Visits, could be out of any Interest; because I knew that his Testimony, a Thousand times repeated, could do me neither harm nor good, since he had taken care to render it wholly insignificant; as I was willing to suppose still, merely by Imprudence. I asked him whether he knew and understood what an abandon'd Wretch



Wretch they had represented him to be in the New Book; and I added, that I could hardly imagine that Dr. *Snape* could affirm again in so positive a manner, that he had said so many Falshoods of me, if he had really said no more than he had owned. Being in the Field, he called God's Sun in the Heavens to witness, that he had always acted conscientiously, and said nothing but what was true; and preached for a Quarter of an Hour almost, without my being able to hold him to the Points in question between us. He made several Complaints, especially of my having asked the Four Guineas I had lent him; of my having refused him Ten Guineas to pay his Landlord; and of my having not been generous to him; whilst the *French Refugees*, he told me, were amazed that I had not settled *Pensions* upon his *Children*, &c. I answered to all this with great Marks of Displeasure and Dissatisfaction with him. As all this made me at last suspicious of something, tho' not so Enormous as is since come to light, I told him that, from the whole of his Behaviour of late, I now strongly suspected him of having tampered with my Enemies. He called God to witness that there was no such thing. This he hath the Confidence now to deny, but so very awkwardly, that he again betrays himself. For he argues, that he could not say, this *Monday*, that he was upon the same Terms with Mr. M. because that would have been *Prevarication* (an excellent Argument in the Mouth of One, who hath for near a Year been in the state of *Prevarication*!) But the Discourse running then upon Dr. S. as he falsely says, and not upon Mr. M. he intimates that he might, *without prevarication*, say that he was upon the same Terms with the Doctor, with whom he was not yet reconcil'd. Now the Discourse ran in general upon *my Enemies*: and he, it seems, made his Answers so, that I might understand them of Mr. M. and my Enemies in general, whilst he intended them only of Dr. S. But even *thus*, it was a *gross Prevarication* to tell me, he was still upon the SAME (*i. e.* the WORST) Terms with a Man, whom he was now resolv'd to enter into a *Reconciliation* with. He not only thus prevaricated with me, but never once made any of these *Complaints* which he hath publicly made since. He never once reproached me, that either my Lord or I had made him sign *Papers* he did not understand; never once so much as hinted that he had given me, in any one particular, a false Account relating to Dr. S. and Mr. M. or that I had, in any Particular, receded from the Account

he had given me. He never said one Word of his repenting of his having given me a Certificate, &c. Far from all this, he said, during Two Hours that we were together, every thing that might deceive me into a Belief that he was still much upon the SAME TERMS with me. Only, just before we parted, he requested me, in a threatening manner, not to meddle with the Business of the *Date* in my next Book; upon which I went away, without returning him any Answer, or taking any manner of Notice of him.

Nevertheless, I wrote the same Day to Mr. D. for the very Reverse of what Mr. R. wickedly says in the *Post-Boy* I did it for; and Mr. D. can shew my Letter. Far from writing to him out of any hope, that Mr. R. *should perhaps prove more flexible to his Intreaties*, or from desiring him to *press Mr. R. to assert that the Certificate was not antedated*; I told him plainly, that Mr. R's last Conversation had entirely disgusted me; that hitherto the Idea of an Action of his, which I had taken to be virtuous, had made me forbear breaking with him; but that he had nothing but disobliging Things to say, and extravagant Demands to make; that he was as incapable of hearing as of talking Reason; and therefore that I was resolved to have nothing to do with him any more in this Affair. But, as I supposed he would be grieved to see Mr. Rouse lose a Friend by his mere Folly, who designed to do him good, tho' not to indulge all the Dreams of his Fancy; I desired Mr. D. to hear his Complaints; to which I shewed my self willing to return such Answers as would satisfy any Body, besides Mr. R. that I had been wanting to no Duty of Friendship towards him.

Mr. D. came to see me sometime after, viz. the very Day Mr. R's Oath came out; and he not only expressed a very great amazement at his Wickedness, before my Lord Bishop and my self; but said also, that he would henceforth never have any thing to do with him. He agreed with my Lord Bishop, that it was the Refusal of those Sums of Money which had made Mr. R. take this Resolution.

XXXI. Mr. R. went forward to London on Easter-Monday. But I dare say, did not wait upon my Lord Archbishop and Bishop, as his Letter pretended. No. He went there to Others; and particularly to a certain French Divine, as famous for high Flights of Oratory, and swell'd Figures of Speech, as for unlimited obscene Satyr against all that come in his Way; for having quarrell'd with, and abus'd all around him in their several Turns, even of his own Brethren, as he

he is honoured, where-ever he is known, for his Holy Life, and exemplary Conversation; for his Sobriety and Abstinence, his Moderation and his Temperance, his Exactness in paying his *Debts*, and his other *social* and *Christian Virtues*. With this worthy Person he convers'd, and drunk: and I suppose, (as he us'd always to tell me was customary for him to do) he pay'd for the *Drink*: especially when it was to inspire *noble Sentiments*, and *bright Strokes* of *Oratory*, to be put in the Mouth of a *Capuchin Monk*, whose *Ignorance* and *Lowness* of Style would immediately shew who did NOT write what he was to sign. With the Assistance of such a *Pen*, and this *honest Profelyte's* Memoirs, what may not be done? His *Orator* confirms him in his *Resolution* of giving a *wholesome Contradiction* to his whole Behaviour relating to me. But this is not enough. The *Bishop of Bangor*, tho' formerly admired, must be abus'd likewise. For he hath supported a *Man*, who hath dared to find Fault with *Persecution*, *Systems*, *Synods*, *exorbitant Claims* of *Church-Power*, amongst the *French Protestants*, as well as amongst the *Papists*. And at length an *Oath* is cook'd up; and the *Capuchin Friar* struts forth adorn'd with *Latin* and *logical Maxims*; with a *florid Romantick Stile*; with Skill in the *Second Sight* upon the Mountains of *Scotland*; with the Knowledge of *Mr. Bayle's* Writings, and of a late Controversy with the *Bishop of Carlisle*; of all which Particulars, the poor Wretch knows as much as he does of the World in the Moon.

There is nothing which more demonstrates the Shameless Assurance and Low Genius of his *French Orator*, amidst all his *High-flights*, than his representing as the *Scum* of the *Coffee-Houses*, many of the *first Nobility* and *Gentry* of the Nation, who have been generous and good to me in a very uncommon manner. As I beg leave to assure Them before the World, that I never shall loose the Sense of their Favour, nor cease to shew my Gratitude for that which I truly esteem the peculiar Honour of my Life; so I leave to this *Miserable Orator* the uneasy Remorse of an *Envy*, which he cannot hide; and the Glory of such infamous Language, thrown about him without Distinction, upon the Best Friends the *Government* and the *Protestant Religion* can boast of, as nothing but *Billingsgate* and the *Bear-Garden* can pretend to equal; and of such *Insolence*, as hardly ever was parallel'd in any civiliz'd Country.



XXXII. My *Lord Bishop* having nothing of this hid from him, and now more and more suspecting some *Wickedness* lurking under this *Positiveness* of Mr. R. in this Particular, of the Time of giving Mr. P. his *Testimonial*; and being sure of the Matter of Fact, thought fit to publish an *Advertisement*, on the *Wednesday* after this *Monday*, and to declare in it that he himself saw and read that *Certificate* BEFORE the Conference at *Croydon*. He had a Mind to do this before, upon Account of Dr. *Snape's* uncharitable Reflections in his last *Letter*: but he was determin'd to do it, upon hearing of Mr. R's Behaviour.

XXXIII. Every Thing being thus prepar'd; the *Bishop* having declared himself so openly, and his Enemies weakly thinking that he knew nothing of what Mr. R. (their Champion) was likely to do for them; but imagining it to be now in their Power to bring an Indignity upon his *Lordship*, as well as upon Me: On *Tuesday April 22.* the World was blest'd with this *Oath*: and the same Day Mr. R. wrote to my *Lord* the following *Letter*.

' The perfect Esteem I have for your Lordship, and the  
' profound Respect I have for the Episcopal Dignity, oblige  
' me to write to you in order to acquaint you with all that  
' I have done in Relation to Mr P. my Conscience re-  
' proaches me with being perhaps the Chief Instrument of  
' the Controversy which disunites many Minds so much,  
' and which scandalizes the whole Church, by having re-  
' peated what he had himself said to me upon the Subject of  
' Religion; I did not think that my Words could produce  
' such fatal Effects; nevertheless I see that Animosities en-  
' crease more and more, and that God is offended and the  
' Flock of Christ scandalized by it; After having examin-  
' ed my self several Times in the Presence of Almighty  
' God, in order to put a Stop to a Dispute which hath gi-  
' ven Offence, and lasted so long, I thought my self ob-  
' liged to give to the Publick an Account of the Truth,  
' which your Lordship it is very likely does not know;  
(here he tells my Lord that he did not see his Lordship, till  
he had given me his Certificate, and not till after the famous  
Conference at Croydon, which he says, was the Occasion of  
his first waiting upon my Lord. Then he goes on thus)  
' It is true that we (Mr P. and Mr. R.) had agreed the *Sun-*  
' *day* before I put the said Certificate into his Hands, that  
' we would antedate it some Days in order to invalidate all  
' that Dr. *Snape* and others might make me say against him;

' I had kept it written in my Cloſet Three Weeks before I  
 ' brought it to *Stratam*; but I put it not into his Hands  
 ' before that Time; this I have already ſworn to, and I  
 ' have publiſh'd a MANIFESTO about it, moſt agree-  
 ' able to Truth; I have been mov'd to this, by no Body in  
 ' the World; this your Lordſhip muſt be entirely ſatisfy'd  
 ' of, and that I have follow'd no other Motion but that of  
 ' my Conſcience, which hath ALWAYS been the  
 ' Principle and the Rule of ALL my Actions, and which  
 ' as often as I have acted contrary to, God hath never fail-  
 ' ed to puniſh me ſeverely, as he hath done indeed for  
 ' ſome Months paſt by many Afflictions; I hope Mylord,  
 ' you will not diſapprove the Principle which has mov'd  
 ' me to this; ſince I have no other View than the Love of  
 ' Truth, and the Quiet of my Conſcience; I deſire your  
 ' Lordſhip to be fully perſwaded of this, and to believe me  
 ' to be, with a very profound Reſpect, &c.

Upon which Letter, I obſerve 1. That it is egregious Hy-  
 pocriſy and Contradiſtion for him to talk of his perfect E-  
 ſteem for his Lordſhip, when he had now ſworn that my  
 Lord had made him ſign Papers he did not underſtand; and  
 when he was confeſſing that he had ſolemnly told my Lord  
 a Multitude of Lies for near a Year paſt. 2. That his Con-  
 ſcience which, he now ſays, upbraids him, and obliges  
 him to deſame me, is that ſame Conſcience which obliged him  
 not only to deal with me as a Man of Probity; but alſo, in the  
 Face of the World, to give me a glorious Teſtimonial, and  
 to bleſs God for having given his Church a Member capable of de-  
 fending it againſt all its Enemies. 3. That his Conſcience,  
 which now obliges him to tell my Lord Biſhop, that I my  
 ſelf had ſaid to him, upon the Subject of Religion, that which he  
 hath merely repeated; is that ſame Conſcience which oblig-  
 ed him, in his French Teſtimony to the Truth, to call Heaven  
 and Earth to Witneſs of the contrary; and in his Letters like-  
 wiſe, to declare that he had only repeated thoſe Reproaches  
 upon me, after Others; not ſo much as underſtanding One  
 of the Terms he made uſe of: and this with calling God to  
 Witneſs: And that ſame Conſcience which led him very  
 often to ſay before my Lord Biſhop, that the Good God knew,  
 he had taken my Parr, out of the pure Love of Truth, as  
 well as of me, whom he had always eſteemed and loved as his  
 own Soul, &c. 4. That as he talks like a ridiculous Mad-  
 man, when he ſpeaks of himſelf as a principal Perſon; and  
 of

of putting an End to this Controversy, (or as his *French O-  
rator* delightfully and nobly expresses it, of *changing the Fate  
of this War*) by a Word of his, whose Testimony was al-  
ready become good for nothing: so, when he pretends to  
prevent God's being any more offended, and Christ's Flock  
being scandalized, by committing himself, in the Face of  
the World, the greatest Sin against God; and by giving to  
Christians such an Offence as no *Heathen*, who believed in  
God, ever did; he shews himself a consummate Hypocrite;  
especially by thus putting on all along the Air of a godly  
Man, and of One who acts *after having examined himself  
many Times in the Presence of Almighty God*. Such *profane  
Hypocrisy* deserves severer Things than can be said of it.

5. That he likewise makes himself ridiculous, by telling my  
Lord that he does not probably know the Truth; after he  
hath himself assured his Lordship for near a Year together,  
with frequent Appeals to God, that he does know it; and  
by desiring my Lord *once* only to be fully perswaded of the  
Truth of this new Declaration, after he hath desired him  
a Thousand Times to be fully perswaded of his innumera-  
ble old Ones, no less solemn, to the contrary. 6. He tells  
my Lord, it is impossible that he should have seen that *Te-  
stimonial* before the Conference: because he himself affirms  
that it was not given till after it. An excellent Argument,  
in One who owns that he had been prevaricating for near a  
Year, against an *Eye-Witness* to a Thing, who is as certain  
that he saw it *before* that Time, as he is of any such Matter of  
Fact which he knew *before* that Time. 7. He says that that  
Conference at Croydon, was the first Occasion of his waiting up-  
on his Lordship, of dining with him, and bringing the Certi-  
ficate, *according to Mr. P's Letter*. He hath since publish'd  
that Letter, and there is not One Word of the Conference in  
it, but a plain Negative Argument from Mr. P's not menti-  
oning it, and especially from his own not hinting any thing  
about it in his *Answer*, but opening against Mr. Mills, &c.  
that the Conference was not over. 8. It is ridiculous  
for him to say that we agreed that WE would antedate it;  
when he owns that *he alone* did it; and brought it ready da-  
ted. If we agreed so; why could not he have writ it over  
again at this very Time, and dated it with me; or why  
did he not afterwards bring it *without* a Date, that it might  
be dated under my Eye? 9. He says that *his Conscience  
bath ALWAYS been the Principle and Rule of his Actions*;  
and this after his *swearing* that *he hath resisted his Consci-  
ence* in his Intercourse with us for a whole Year together.

He



He adds that *as OFTEN as he hath acted contrary to its Dictates, God hath never failed to punish him severely for it*: which implies that he hath been used to this good *Work* of resisting his Conscience. When he swears next, I would advise him to consult, not more wicked Men, but better Heads, than he hath hitherto done.

XXXIV. His *French Prompter* seems to pride himself very much in a Remark upon *two Revolutions directly opposite, which Mr. R's Reputation hath undergone at Streatham*; tho' it is difficult to determine, whether Nonsense or Weakness have the greater Share in it. *Whilst my Conscience, says he with a ridiculous Solemnity, and in the Style of a Romance, laid asleep by an Opium fatal to its Happiness, was a Slave devoted to the Will of Mr. P. and guided by his Resentments, I was the honestest Man, and the best Christian in the World.* 1. His Orator should have considered, that it is absolutely inconsistent in him to say, that he was a *Slave to my Will, or my Puppet*; whilst he owns, he brought me his *Certificate*, and gave me in *French* his *Ample Testimony* to the Truth, of his own accord, and without so much as my asking; nay, whilst all along, he was protesting he was led by nothing but Conscience and Duty. 2. That I esteemed him an honest Man, (tho' very ignorant, and very weak,) whilst he serv'd me, is true: because his Conduct seemed of a-piece with his former Professions of Esteem and Friendship; because he acted then against his present Interest; and because he declared warmly against the Injustice and Malice of those, who, I knew, deserved much of the severe Things he was wont to say of them: that is, I did as I ought to do. I thought him *honest*, till he prov'd Himself otherwise. But all those Reasons turned against him, as soon as he chang'd his Conduct; and added *Perjury* to *Falshood*. So that he is indeed now *no better than an abandon'd Wretch at Streatham*. But he ought the less to complain of it, because he hath been so very lately, and, I hope, is so still, at *Eaton* and at *Croydon*: where, I think, his Reputation has hardly had so much as *Two Revolutions*.

XXXV. I thought it very lawful for me to demand what he owed me, of a Man, who had now actually prostituted his Conscience to those, whom it seems he cannot please without making Sport even with what is justly accounted most Sacred among Men, in order to rob me of my Reputation, and to ruin me. I wrote therefore to Mr. R. that I supposed he had received by this time the Reward of his having Be-  
trayed

trayed me: and expected that he should repay me the *Four Guineas* which I had lent him. But I desired him to put them into a third Hand, because my Eyes would be offended at the sight of a Man, who had no Superiors in Wickedness, but Those whose *Tool* he is. I ended with praying God to change his Heart; and told him, that I feared very much that he would meet with a speedy Punishment of his Crimes. He returned me an Answer, as full of the Marks of his Hypocrisy, as of his Ignorance in Writing and Spelling.

..... In it he puts on the Air of Piety; and taxes me with want of Moderation and Toleration; and says, the *furious Spirit* which reigns in my Letter, evidently shews the black Malice of my Heart; as if it were Unchristian to call a Murderer a Murderer; or to desire not to see a *Man* who had endeavoured to swear me out of my Life. He magnifies his own Wisdom and Moderation, at the same time that he tells me, he despises infinitely both my Person and my Words. He tells me, I make his Panegyrick, whilst I endeavour to revile *him*, quoting a Scrap of Latin, *Decrescit offensa ex villitate personæ offendentis*; [I keep his Spelling] the Vileness of the Person that offends diminishes the Offence: He demands to be paid for all his Journeys taken for my sake. He talks of God, and of a *Judgment to come*, and of *Jesus Christ*, &c. He complains of my Injustice to a Heart that was *always* my *Dupe*; i. e. deceived and led by me. And in an insulting manner tells me, that *Three Parts in Four* of *England* know *him*, and do Justice to his Integrity, &c.

Upon this Letter I observe that the poor Man is so weak as to think to carry every thing before him, merely by putting on an Air of Godliness; and that his Crimes will be safely hid under the Mask of the most gross and wicked Hypocrisy. He does not consider that I never taught *Moderation and Toleration* for wilful Sins against every thing that is Sacred, Amiable, Just, and Good; and that not to practise it, is Virtue and Glory: That a Resentment against such open Sins, proportionable to their Heighth, is neither *black Malice*, nor *Fury*, but true Zeal and Justice; and does by no means exclude the deepest Sentiments of Sorrow and Pity: That he threatens to crown his other Crimes by publishing *Letters* writ with open Candour whilst I trusted Him: That his Demands to be paid for his Journeys for my sake, are just as if a High-way Man who hath robb'd a Traveller, should  
after-

afterwards demand to be paid for the time he spent in waiting for him : That his Complaint of his having been led and deceived by *Me*, whom, by his own account, he voluntarily has deceived, and now betrayed, is the utmost pitch of Assurance, and Inhumanity : That his Appeals to Truth, and Conscience, and Scripture ; to the Great God, to *J. C.* and to the Judgment to come, are Profanations and Blasphemies : That his Boasts, that *three parts in four of England* know him and do Justice to his Integrity, are *Ridiculous* to the last Degree in a poor obscure Man, whose Name was never heard of, till it was publish'd in *Dr. Snape's Vindication*, and who cannot now be KNOWN, but as a *Wretch* who has sworn to Facts directly contrary to one Another ; and who has on both sides been declar'd to be *Abandoned to Shame*. And let me tell him, it had been much happier to have been *unknown*, than *thus known*. But I fear, this is something *worse than Ridiculous* in him ; and that it will be found the *Wickedness* of others, as well as his Folly. For how should he dare to think of *Three Parts of England* doing Justice to his Integrity, (when he has acknowledg'd himself a *Profligate Man* thro' the Course of near a Year ; ) or how should he think of asserting, in the *Long Harangue* of his *French Orator*, that *Three Parts of England* would believe him, in a Matter of Fact transacted between the *Bishop* and *Him*, before the *Bishop* himself : I say, how should he talk at this rate, unless he had been made to believe that, let him say what he would, There was a *Party*, and a very great one, who would stand by him, and believe him, against the *Bishop*, as well as against *me*. There can be no other meaning of such Expressions. But his *Advisers* and *Orators* should have taken care to have contriv'd things not so gross, nor so shocking, as to be impossible to be swallow'd by the strongest *Party Faith* in the World.

XXXV. He wrote to me the next Day another Letter upon the same Subject, less assuming than his former. But he is still full of Piety and of Scripture. He seems sensible that he took his Journies for me, neither as a *Lawyer*, nor a *Physician*, nor a *Friend* ; but as a *Traytor* : and therefore he generously gives up his former Demands. Nay, he descends so low as to *beg* me to stay for my Money ; even whilst he, or his *Abettors*, paid much greater Sums for *long Advertisements* ; and, as I hear, for a *New and Spruce Equipment* of his whole Person.



XXXVI. The next Day he could not rest, but in a Fright sent me another *Letter* by a Messenger, to know what I was resolved to do: which he concludes with an Aire of a Man who had done nothing against me, in this manner ---- *A Word of an Answer, I beseech you: and believe me, &c. J. R.*

Since that I wrote to him, that, finding him resolv'd to proceed to injure Me in publick by very expensive Advertisements, I saw that he had deceived me by assuring me he was not able to pay me, being *reduced to the last Farthing*; and therefore I expected my just Debt. He answer'd me by quoting *Scripture*, and the like pious *Hypocrisy*, according to Custom: But, amongst other things, he unluckily let drop, that *he had thought me once possessed of a Spirit*, which he describes to be the Christian Spirit (*l'Esprit de J. C.*) the Spirit of Love towards those who love Truth; but that, since the Time of my receiving Presents, he did not know me for the same Person. This is a fresh Demonstration under his Hand, that, before this time, he thought me honest; and that he was not persuaded, before this, that I was engag'd with him in any Knavish Trick; but that I lov'd Those who lov'd Truth and Integrity. If so, how then could I be guilty long before this, of what he hath now Sworn against me? But here is the *Epocha*. He begun to find me not a Good Man, exactly when he begun to find that he should not get what Money he pleas'd from me.



## C O N C L U S I O N.

**T**HIS is a full Account of Mr. Rouire's whole Conduct, from the time he came first, of his own accord, to acquaint me with the foul Contrivances and malicious Designs of my Enemies; to the time of his rising up in open War against Me, and swearing Friendship to Them in the Face of the World. And, as it is an ever memorable Instance of every thing that is Treacherous, Abominable, and Horrid; this hath made me say so much of a Man, made use of as a Tool by others, who otherwise is not worth the least Notice. I have laid every thing together, as well as my Memory, and Mr. R's own Accounts of all Things, and Dr. Snape's Vindication, compar'd together, have enabled me to do.

do. Unavoidable or insignificant Mistakes, in a Matter of this nature, ought not to be laid to my Charge, if any such should be found. These Two things I am sure of, that I have demonstrated the *main Points* I propos'd; and that I have not committed one *wilful* Mistake through the whole.

As I know that this Behaviour of his is an Injury that extends to the whole Race of Mankind, and that it will be esteem'd so by every Man of *common Honesty*, who will consider it as a Violation of all the Ties of Trust and Friendship, and a Destruction to all the mutual Confidences of Humane Society; I want rather Words to soften, than to heighten it. I do truly believe that, if any Man hath *Weakness* enough to excuse so much Wickedness, Mr. *Rouire* hath. But there appears too plainly to have been a settled Design in him for some time, to come to this by Degrees, unless I would come to his Terms. His Poverty is the best Plea that I can find for him: For Ignorance cannot excuse Barefac'd Wickedness. However, I hope, this is a certain Rule, that he, who throws away his own Reputation, cannot hurt another Man's by his bare Affirmation, or Oath, against all Evidence to the contrary. I am willing to stand or fall by Evidence and Consistency. I hope God will change the Heart of the poor Man; as I do not doubt he will bring Shame, both upon Those who rejoice, and have a hand in such an unparalleled Piece of Iniquity; and upon those, who first pitch'd upon such a Man for their *Chief Evidence* against me. I do not envy Mr. *Mills* the Happiness of a *Reconciliation* sealed with *Perjury*; nor Dr. *Snape* the Honour of a *Calumny*, begun upon the *Chance-Word* of a *Turkey-Merchant's Daughter*; carried on by the help of *Anonymous School-Boys*, and *Crosses*; and ending in the *False Oath* of a *weak Man*, formerly a *Capuchin Monk*; and very lately declared by the Doctor to be a *Knight of the Post*, i. e. a Man abandoned to Shame, and capable of any thing, before his Service was accepted of; \* and now demonstrated to be a *perjured Wretch*.

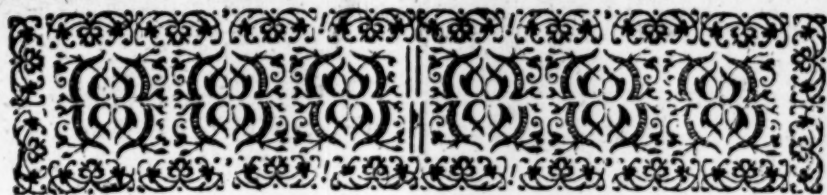
---

\* "What may I not (says the Doctor, p. 54. of his Letter before Mr. *Mills's* Book) with Justice believe of a Man so abandoned to Shame, as to deny many Facts which I heard him affirm in the Presence of Three more Persons: To invent so many things that were never said: To represent some Words as spoke upon quite another Occasion than they were: and to offer his Oath in confirmation of such abominable Falshoods?" And p. 36. "I heard him speak with the utmost Abhorrence and Detestation of that very Man, whom in his Testimonial he hath so warmly recommended." &c.

What *Infamy* and *Scandal* must this reflect, to see *Falshood* and *Lies*, and *Perjury* it self, all propagated, encourag'd, and supported, in the Face of the World, by *Divines*, under the Cover of *Sanctity* and Zeal for the Church: and by *Divines* of very different Principles in many Respects, but heartily united for the Ruine of a Man, who hath been so Bold, as to oppose their exorbitant Claims of Church-Power and Tyranny, as the worst part of Popery it self? What *Infamy* would this cast upon the Order it self, were there not many *living Examples*, to set against them, of a Contrary Spirit, and of all Christian Virtues? And if, after all that here appears, this *Perjured Man* shall be seen to be still kept in the Service of an *English Divine*; and to be countenanc'd and supported by Any of the *French Clergy*, as One of those who are called the *Honest Profelytes*; whilst Others are neglected, or even persecuted: What can the World say, but that such Persons are lost to All *Shame*, as well as to all *Virtue*; and that there are other *good Works* still to come, in which a Man of such Accomplishments may be of use? And what can we fear, but that Every Truly *Honest* and Christian *Profelyte* must either never come hither at all; or come with the Prospect and Resolution of Suffering all the hard and barbarous Treatment, that *Bigotry* and *Fury* can exercise?








# APPENDIX.

---

## I. An Ample Testimony to the TRUTH, or An Answer to Dr. Sneepe concerning Mr. Rouire's Conduct, &c.

N. B. *This is translated so as to COME UP, as much as possible, to the Lowness of the Original. I have kept to his own Syntax, Connexion, and Pointings, as much as I could. These, and his many gross false Spellings in the French Original, will plainly shew that he had not the least Hand, but the Signing-Hand, either in his Oath, or the Harangue in the Post-Boy; and will convince all the World of the shameless Assurance of a Man, who pretends to complain of having been induced to Sign short plain Matters of Fact in English, and has now Sign'd large Papers in his own Native Language, many of the Contents of which he is not so much as capable of understanding, after all the Pains his Assistants can take with Him. Tho World must thank the Reverend Dr. Snape, who pitch'd upon such an Evidence against me, and hath been very proud of Him, that this Nonsensical Curiosity is now printed; and that so much hath been said of Mr. R. For I had thrown this aside, after having just cast my Eye over it, particularly that Part of it relating to the Conference; and did not at all consider it, finding in what a Manner it was written, and having shorter and better Papers dictated and sign'd by himself, with the design of being publish'd.*

 HE Publick which hitherto hath known the Truth only by halves and which hath seen me Act different Parts, is desir'd to give me once more a favourable Attention, and I beseech it to be strongly persuaded of the Truth contain'd in the present Declaration; when I came first to Croydon I sojourned there a Fortnight before my Family came thither both to see whether the Place would please me, and to settle with Mr. Mills  
what

what Wages he was to give me; one Day as I was walking alone in his Garden, he came near me; and in our Discourse we fell upon Mr. *De la Pilloniere* of whom he complained about such things as in reality were of little Importance above all he complained of his disputing continually about Religion, *semper contendebat de Religione*, these are the very Words of Mr. *Mills*, I own that I may have said imprudently and without any ill Design and even joking something concerning his Doctrine without so much as believing what I said, it would be impossible for me to remember what it was; I told him *you cannot but know that he hath been a Jesuit*; he answered me *perhaps he is one still in his Heart*; that Word struck me I confess and made me suspect that Mr. *Mills* was an Enemy to Mr. *De la Pilloniere*; I come to *Croydon* and settle there with my Family; we never spoke of him till three Months after upon an Occasion in which I cited him, as an Instance of something which the Publick shall know in due time [He means Mr. *Mills's* Breach of Contract with him, who, as he often affirm'd, intrap'd him into setting his Hand to a Paper, in which Mr. *Mills* made him believe much better Terms were contain'd than he afterwards found; by which means he complained he lost 20 l. a Year which were promis'd him.] Mr. *M.* answered me *do not speak of that impudent Fellow*, we spoke no more of Mr. *de la Pilloniere* for fourteen or fifteen Months together; towards the middle of last *July*, during the Time of the Dispute between *Millord* Bishop of *Bangor* and Dr. *Sney* after I had done my Lecture in the School Mr. *Mills* calls me into his House and says that he had something to say to me I did it when we were there they bring us drink, Mr. and Mrs. *Mills*, I, and Mr. *Edouards* all four together; among the Pots and the Glasses, Mr. *Mills* asked me many Questions concerning Mr. *de la Pilloniere's* Doctrine, and I observed that he was writing, I said out of surprize and without any design of hurting any Body *I call Heaven and Earth to witness my Innocence*, and to witness that at that very time I was laughing and diverting my self meaning nothing but to enjoy the pleasure of the Company; nevertheless, I confess my Imprudence, and I am my own first Accuser, and I very humbly beg Pardon of Mr. *de la Pilloniere* for the injustice and injury I have done to the PURITY of his DOCTRINE, after having said some Words *viz.* that he was Free-Tinker Socinian because I had heard others say so and without understanding the purport and meaning of the Word, Mr. *Mills* desired Mr. *Edouard* to write over again what he himself had already writ, after which Mr. *Mills* bid me to set my Hand to what had been writ just now; I asked him the Reason why he would have me subscribe, and what use he would make of that Paper he answered that it was only to put and keep it in his Closet, why in your Closet he never answered any thing else; this Paper had these Words (what is underwritten

derwritten hath been said by Mr. R. before my Wife and Mr. Edouards, &c.) upon this I took all those Papers and tore them to Pieces before their Faces; Mr. Mills made very ill Blood, upon this, seeing his fallacious hopes discovered, upon this he leaves the Company for a Moment, and fetches Dr. Snep's Letter in which he upbraids the Bishop of Bangor with keeping a Jesuit who was Socinian and Free-Tinker with making him his faithful Confident, I was ignorant of all this as the Child yet unborn he told me that *La Pilloniere* whom he dreads as much as fire would write in order to clear himself of these Calumnies; I inveighed very much against a Maxim too common in this Country which is opposite to the Spirit of the Gospel, and of Christian Charity, viz. to defame a Man by publick Writings I said that it was a Duty for every one to have as much tenderness for the Reputation of his Brother, as for his own supporting my Sentiments by many Passages of Scripture and that even supposing Mr. *de la Pilloniere* were such as he pretended the Church which hath a right to judge in Matters of Faith ought to cite him before its Tribunal in order to give an Account of his Doctrine, after which every Body ought to rest satisfied; nevertheless it was not Mr. *de la Pilloniere's* Orthodoxy that Mr. Mills aimed at; he wanted rather to get out of the Briers into which he had thrown himself headlong, either through Ignorance, or Malice; I leave it to the Publick to judge of that, I who became sensible of my Fault and of the crying injustice I had done to the SOUND DOCTRINE of Mr. *de la Pilloniere*, I propose means of Reconciliation, as much to ease my own Conscience, as to quiet the Agitations of Mr. Mills; he agreed to every thing rather out of fear of being unmask'd before the Publick in the Book which *la Pilloniere* design'd to Print, than out of a true Christian Spirit; these Thoughts of Reconciliation and Peace were suspended for 3 or 4 Days; after which Mr. Mills who had upon him the Feaver of fear of falling under Mr. *de la Pilloniere's* Pen, proposed to me a Journey to *Stratam* with *Edouards* that we should wait for him at the *Red Lion* Ale-House; and that there I should send for Mr. *de la Pilloniere*, in order to have a common meeting together, the Landlord of the House accordingly went to speak with Mr. *de la Pilloniere* in order to tell him that a French Minister waited for him at his House he answered that I should come to him to his own Room, which I did after two Hours Conversation; as we were parting he shewed me Dr. Snep's Book in which he called him a Socinian a Jesuit a Free, &c. upon this I took Occasion to talk to him of Reconciliation and Friendship with Mr. Mills that I beseeched him for God's Sake and for my Sake, all the answer he returned to me was that he desired me not to meddle in that Affair at all, that his Book which he was going to Print, concern'd no Body in Particular; but his own Justification; I take leave and go to the



the Red Lion, where Mr. *Mills* was arrived, and where he stayed for me two Hours at least; in order to know the answer; I related to him the truth of all, he sets out for *London* and I and *Edouards* for *Croydon*; during these Transactions Millford Bishop of *Ba* wrote to him some Letter which terrified him, and because he was resolved to support what either he or his Wife (as he said) had told Dr. *Sneep* he desired me several times to support together with him that which was writ in the Book; in Case he could not avoid doing it I appeal to his Conscience here if he hath any how many times I represented to him his Imprudence, and Doctor *Sneep's* little Wit, who had put Calumpnies in his Book, without being assured of Witnesses to support them; that considering he had committed the Fault he ought to make amends for it, and that it was a thing very amazing to me that such a Man as he would endanger my honour and the good of my Family to shelter himself from the publick Censure, that he ought to have considered what would be the end of this Affair before he meddled in it that it is one thing to say a thing in private, and another thing to say it in publick; seeing that he could not at all prevail with me, neither by entreaties; and almost with tears in his Eyes; he bethought himself of another Stratagem; *Pidock* Clark of the Parish posted himself before his door in order to see me pass by as I was returning from the School, and invited me to come into his House; a thing which he had never done before, and I own my surprize was something great that a Man who knew me not any otherwise than by the Employment I exercise at *Croydon* should take into his Head to invite me to come under his Roof; nevertheless I go in along with him, he presents me a Pipe of Tobacco, we drink a Bottle of Cider, and when I expected that he would entertain me with some Business that concerned either him or me; he rises up fetches a Paper of publick News in which it was spoken of Mr. *de la Pilloniere's* Affair; and asked me my Opinion whether I was acquainted with the said Mr. *de la Pill*. I told him yes that I was particularly acquainted with him; he asked me whether he was a *Jesuit*, I answered him that I knew he had been a *Jesuit*, but whether he was one now, it was a thing which I could not tell, and to all other Questions I answered in the like manner, and I added that Mr. *de la Pillonire* was a perfectly honest Man; he made me repeat you say that Mr. *de la Pillonire*, yes I answered he is a very honest Man, I take my leave of *Pidock* retire three or four Days after; Mr. *Monday* Curate of *Becknam*, sent the Landlady of the *Gun* to tell me that he was waiting for me in that House; I went thither accordingly, we talk about Mr. *de la Pillonire*: for he was sent for that Purpose (as it shall be seen afterwards; and puts to me in the Discourse several Interrogations concerning the Doctrine of *La P*. I answered every where; as a Man who knew his Intentions in all

all his Steps laughing both at Mr. *Mills*, and at the Methods which he made use of to catch me by my Words; *querit*, this was my Answer, *me capere in sermonibus meis*) he endeavours to catch me in my Discourse as the *Jews* did *J. C.* I would go away to make my Lecture; he answered me that if there was no Lecture that Day Master would not be angry, that he knew I was with Mr. *Monday*; the Publick may know whether he was sent by Him as well as *Pidock*; these two Gentlemen will give me leave to expose their Names in Publick; when my Reputation ought to be dearer to me than to them; Mr. *de la Pilloniere's* Apology comes out, Mr. *Mills* receives it immediately; he shews it me and tells me that there is nothing in it against him, but a great deal against Doctor *Snep*, you see therefore the truth of whatever I have told you, *viz.* that you had nothing to fear from Mr. *Pilloniere*: Doctor *Snep* arrives at *Croydon* one or two Days after, being enraged to see himself painted in so bad Colours before the Publick by a *Jesuit*; he comes undoubtedly with a design, to get from me, what Mr. *Mills*, his Wife, and the others above-named could never obtain; Mr. *Edouards* at ten a Clock at Night comes down to my House, speaks at the Door to a young Child who lives with me and tells him to tell me from Mr. *Mills* to come to his House for an Affair of Importance; I had Supped and was going to Bed; and I am glad to tell the Publick here, that if I could have guessed that it was for Doctor *Snep* I would have refused to Mr. *Mills* to go to his House; but I was willing to have some Complaisance for a Man who makes me get something; I arrive at Mr. *Mills's* whom I meet at the Door of his first Parlour, who asks me whether I had seen *de la Pilloniere's* Book, and without giving me time enough to answer him draws towards the Parlour where the Company was I go in after him I make a Bow to the Company, and seeing a Stranger Minister; I suspected immediately that it might be Doctor *Sneep*; and as he bowed very low to me, I bowed also to him, telling him you are without doubt Mr. Doctor *Snep*, he made me then another profound Bow; I believe that the publick will do me that Justice to be fully satisfied that I guessed immediately the Intent of his Journey, and of his having sent for me at such an Hour; we speak 1st in *Latin* a few Words of Civility, thinking that he did not speak *French*, and afterwards he made me understand that he spoke *French*; the 1st Question he asked me concerning *de la P.* was whether I knew him to be a *Jesuit* I answered him that I knew that he had been: but as to his being so actually, it belonged to God who searches the Hearts to know it, the 2d whether he was a *Socinian* or *Free-Tinker*; I answered him that I had not read his Apology, and that having read it himself, he without doubt gave an account of his Doctrine in it; but Sir said he to me you know that he is such; and every one ought to tell the Truth; I do not trouble my Head about it

said I to him; but every one ought to maintain Truth said Mr. *Edouards* it is by the Truth that the Church ought to be supported; I answered him speaking to all of them with a steady and masterly Tone, that we ought to support the Church by all Christian Vertues, and that every Minister who calls himself a Minister of the Church of *England*, being nothing but a crafty Knave, a Lyar, a Drunkard puts a dishonour upon her destroys her and hurts her more than any Body else in the World; after which I address my self to Doctor *Snep* But Sir what have you said in your Book against Mr. *de la Pilloniere*; I have only said he upbraided Millord Bishop of *Bangor* with keeping a Jesuit, and I own I write against a Man whom I do not know, so much the worse for you, answered I to him, one must know, truly a Man, before he writes in publick against him; but Sir do you well consider at least that when you attack Mr. *de la Pilloniere*, you attack Millord *B.* and in his Person the King; he answered me that he would tell the Truth to the King as freely as to his other Subjects; if you will believe me Sir you will drop this Affair This will be more for your Honour, God will be glorified by it good and pious Souls edified, and you will put a stop in the Publick to an Affair which gives Offence to every Body; he answered me that things were gone too far to drop it, that he designed to set out the next Day for *London* and to pay a visit to Mr. *Armand du Bordieu* that he had seen a thundering Letter which Millord *B.* wrote to him, in the Hands of his Bookseller, and that he should learn a great many things from him, that he even knew that he (*du Bordieu*) would write in a little time against *la Pilloniere*; I answered him and the event hath already justified it to the Publick, that I was certain that *du Bordieu* would not do it at all, and I believe I told him the Reasons I had to think so; this Conference ended at one a Clock in the Morning, and taking my leave of Doctor *Snep* I told him that I desired that I might speak with him the next Morning to which he condescended; I went to Mr. *Mills's* Dr. *Snep* was gone into the Town probably as I have been informed since to visit a *Millord* whose Name I suppress out of Respect, being returned to Mr. *Mills's* we spend half an Hour or three quarters of an Hour together; being all the time accompanied by Mr. *Edouard* performing always the Office of a Witness; I own he was an Obstacle which hindred me from telling Dr. *Snep* many things concerning Mr. *Mills*, viz. that he had cheated me by not keeping his Word which he had given me in Relation to my Salary, and I intimated it nevertheless, when exhorting him always to pacify all things, to drop this Affair, that it would never be of any advantage either to him or to Mr. *Mills*; I told him that he had cheated me, and that I had no Reason to give him a good Word; that the Consequences would be very fatal for them, that I was resolved to be neuter in this Affair, that it did not become



a Refugee to meddle in the Affairs of those of this Nation, that we Refugees ought to make as many Friends as we can, and no Enemies; Dr. *Sneep* let me say all this; and I can say that in our two Conferences he did not speak ten Words; and this is the Place in which I must answer in my turn to what he insinuates in his Book Page-- concerning me; he says 1st that he pressed upon me the Obligations of Conscience, this is false, Conscience was never once mention'd but suppose he had argued against me from thence I ask him in what Place of Scripture hath he ever found that he can press the Obligations of Conscience upon a Man in order to force him to commit a Sin by ruining the Honour and Reputation of a Man whose Sobriety Probity and Virtue have edified me and have made me esteem him as much as I despise his Enemies as I have already Testified by my Certificate which hath been already produced in Publick; \* 3. It is false that I ever used the Expression of *poor Man*, perhaps he would have been glad if I had made use of it in order to have a Pretence to offer me (*Money*) tho' they are covetous as they designed to do if they had not found me a Man unshaken, uncorruptible, and incapable of being in the least mov'd either by Promises or by Threats; I would fain ask what *Edouward* meant when he hinted to me the Interest and Plenty of the Doctor, when he told me that he was a Canon and Master of a famous School, and to whom I answered that was he Master of all the Universe; a Good Name was better than Riches; Doctor *Sneep* moreover insinuates that I was terrify'd by the threats he pretends that Millord Bishop of *Bangor* makes to the *French* Refugees; I protest and I aver this truth to the Publick that I had not then read his Preface nor seen Millord † this is an undoubted Truth which hath been prov'd in an Au-

\* *This is the only mention he makes, in this Account, of his Testimonial: And this has no Reference to the Time of his having given it me. He is not only silent about that, but about his having ever thought of it, and writ it by himself for my use: Which yet he has owned publickly as Matters of Importance. His Design here led his Thoughts chiefly to other Particularities relating to Dr. Snape, and Mr. Mills, &c. But in every thing, of which this Ample Testimony speaks expressly and distinctly, it is perfectly agreeable to what he signed, and I publish'd in English.*

† *This is true, at the Time when he is represented by Dr. Snape as terrify'd by the Bishop, in p. 35. of his Vindic. where he says, "soon after this, (i. e. after receiving Mr. R's. Depositions from Mr. M.) I had an account that Mr. R. had been "at Streatham and came home much terrified:" For Mr. R. had not been introduced to My Lord Bishop, in the two first Visits of the many which he made before the Conference: nor ever spoken with him, till he had brought his Certificate, which was at the third time of his coming, long before Dr. Snape's Journey to Croydon.*

thentick Manner; and with Submission to Millord how great soever his Authority is, it shall never frighten me nor oblige me to betray my Conscience, for the support of the Truth; but he is too great a Lover of Truth himself not to support and defend it when attacked Dr. *Snep* goes into his Coach and departs with Mr. *Mills* mortified enough to see his Undertaking uselefs, whilst I was accompanying him I all the time exhorted him to an Accommodation, that there would be more Glory for him in it, and above all not to mention my Name at all in this Affair; he answered never a Word for I would fain ask him before he wrote his 2d Letter, had he seen Mr. *R.* had he spoken to him, had he learnt from Mr. *Rouire*'s own Mouth what he hath advanced against *de la Pillioniere*; Mr. Doctor will not certainly say; or else he would be a very dishonest Man that he had seen and consulted me; I question very much whether he knew so much as that I was in being; from whence then had he borrowed this Doctrine; Mr. and Mrs. *Mills* his good Friends who knowing that the Doctor had a spite against the Bishop, furnish'd him with Weapons to render Millord odious to the Publick by insinuating that he kept in his House a Jesuit; this is writ and where in the Doctor's Book, who told him so Mr. *Mills* but how shall we do to defend it; we must make use of Mr. *Rouire* he is a *Frenchman* That is enough, his Reputation is not so dear to us as our own; we hire him here, by that means we will engage him to do any thing we please, it matters little to us provided we get off with our Breeches clean; I will compass three ends at once said *Mills* 1st I will wipe off a great Fault which I have committed, by saying that it is Mr. *Rouire* and not I who has told Dr. *Snep* so, 2d Doctor *Snep* will not be obliged to make a 2d Recantation in Publick; and the 3d that Mr. *de la P.* and Mr. *Rouire* will become Enemies; by this means I shall find the Secret to disunite them, and to get rid of two terrible Enemies to whom, I have given great Reasons of Complaint, this is the Morality of this Minister enflamed with Zeal for the Church of *England*, viz. to do to others what he would not that others should do to him Doctor *Snep* being gone; we stay together with Mr. *Edouwards*; and I said to him I am certain that Doctor *Snep*, if he is an honest Man, cannot but be edified by my Conversation; you are witnesses to all; I answered he to me; I will affirm that you have said that Mr. *de la Pitlo.* is a *Socinian* and so forth; you are therefore a false Witness, upon this I go away from him, and from that Moment I have neither seen him, nor spoken to him he hath been as good as his Word and he hath been willing to serve Mr. *Mills*; but it is just also that I should in my turn do Mr. *Mills* a Piece of Service, and that I should let him know that he keeps and entertains in his House the best Friend in the World; he hath told me many a time (not by Subornation) but willingly, that from the very Night he came to Mr. *Mills*'s

*Mills's* he knew him to be the most coverous Man in the World, and quickly after for the greatest Cheat, the greatest Lyar, the most dissembling of all Men, that his Money was his Religion and his Church, that all the Servants of his House said all manner of Evil of him; that from time to time he had in his Mouth horrible Blasphemies, that he was full of Promises and never kept his Word; and that God had punished him for having sworn by the Death of his first Son, that his frequent Blasphemies scandalized his Scholars and made Heaven and Earth to tremble; that in almost all his Sermons which he preached of late; he was mighty against the Church of *Rome*, in order to make the People of the Parish believe that he was no more a Jacobite, and to have that Living after Mr. *Cesar's* Death, that he (*Edwards*) was Mr. *Mills's* Spie in the Coffee-House and that he had more Enemies in the Town than Hairs on his Head; because he got them deservedly by his own ill Conduct he (*Edwards*) hath called him (*Mills*) a Devil many a time I give Mr. *Mills* this charitable warning; and I return to Mr. *Edouwards* he who is thoroughly informed of the whole who knows their Management better than any Body, having been let into the Secret with what Honour and what Conscience can he testify now against me, whereas he hath told me himself that Mr. *Mills* had acted the part of a Rogue when he endeavoured to make me Subscribe against *la Pilloniere* (Mr R. had called this a *Diabolical Trick*, but he hath blotted out *Diabolical*) that it was a mere Subornation and a Case censured in the Church of *England*; no matter Mr. *Edouwards* designs to be ordained next Christmas under the Title of Chaplain of the Hospital; he prostitutes his Soul and his Conscience provided he may obtain the Deaconship, This is the door by which he designs to enter into the Priesthood of *J. C.* the good Souls will judge what will be the Fruit of his preaching, when once he shall be in, and I beseech my Lords the Bishops.

Here the *Ample Testimony to the Truth* breaks off abruptly. Then follows a Postscript.

I give leave to Mr. *de la Pilloniere* to print all that hath been said between me and Doctor *Snap* in our Conference, as it is related here and beg him not to meddle with the Article of *Mills* and *Edouwards*.

J. ROUIRE.



## II. Advertisement, publish'd in the Courant, Apr. 12.

**B**Efore I can publish my Answer to Mr. *Mills's* Book, I beg Leave to give the World one flagrant Proof of his want of Honesty and Truth in his *new Attack* upon my Reputation. In p. 28. he affirms, in the Face of the World, that I *HIGHLY esteem'd one Clergyman . . . in this Part of the World*; Mr. *Stephens of Sutton*: And that I began to entertain Projects of turning him out, and of settling myself in his School at *Croydon*, because it was situated near *Streatham and Sutton*. Now the Fact was this. I had a great desire of paying my Respects to a very worthy Divine, Mr. *Stephens*, who I knew lived somewhere in the Neighbourhood: (at *Malden* I afterwards found.) Hearing then, of one Mr. *Stephens* at *Sutton*, I went thither by Mistake; but found him not at Home. Mr. *Mills*, at my Return, reproached me for visiting Mr. *Stephens*. And I defended Him, taking it for granted, it was the Gentleman whom I had seen in *London*, and of whom I had heard so much Good. This put me upon Enquiry when I went to the Coffee-House; and I quickly found my Mistake of one Mr. *Stephens* for another, and I presently let Mr. *Mills* know it. This he was perfectly satisfied in; and yet now publishes his *new Romance* of my designing to come into his Place at *Croydon*, because it lay near to Mr. *Stephens* of *Sutton*, whom I never saw, nor attempted to see in my Life; and with whom I never had the least Correspondence; and of whom I should never probably have heard one Word, but upon Occasion of this Mistake. Just like his sending an Article to Dr. *Snape* against me, of my never having received the *Sacrament* at *Croydon*; when he himself knew that I never was at *Croydon* at the time of its Celebration. This, and several other Facts, laid home upon him in my former Book, He passes over in Silence; and thinks it enough to put on an Air of great Devotion and Zeal for the Church, and against Dissenters, whose Cause hath nothing to do in this Matter. These Two Facts alone are a stronger Proof of his Want of Common Honesty, than all his Certificates put together are of any one good Quality in him. I shall add that his Virulent Rage is as evident, from his calling me a *Diabolical Calumniator* (p. 40.) only for having said (upon occasion of his teaching his Children the Articles of the Church) that the Church it self hath framed a Catechism for Children, adapted to their tender Years: (Reply p. 36.) in which according to his great Skill in Grammar and Logick, He saith it is implied, that he does not teach the Church-Catechism; tho' I never had such a Thought, nor are the Words capable of any such Construction. I think, I shall do Justice to the World, as well as to my self, in going on, as I resolve to do, to shew him in his true Colours; and Service to the Church it self, which neither allows, nor covers, such scandalous and wicked Proceedings,

Fr. de la Pillonniere.

III. Advertisment, *publiſh'd in the Courant*, May 6.

**H**earing of Mr. *Rouire's* designed *Answer* to what I publickly declared upon the first Sight of his *False Oath*; and finding that Dr. *Snape*, and Mr. *Mills*, do in Effect own him for their *Evidence*, by not putting a Stop to his Wickedness; and being resolved not to enter my self into any future Debates with a *miserable Man*, whom I KNOW to be Perjured: I cannot forbear ONCE to make the following Declaration; not only because I am greatly injured my self; but because I could have no Peace in my own Mind, if I were not as ready to defend the Reputation of an *Innocent Man*, who suffers upon *my Account*, as *my own*. And I confess I am the more zealous in it, because I have too much Reason to believe that there are *Persons*, not yet thought of by the World, who have some Hand in this infamous Attempt to ruin *his* Good Name, as well as to abuse *Me*; and because this new Effort of Wickedness is transacted under the impious Hypocrisy of *Repentance*, *Reconciliation*, *Receiving the Communion*, a *solemn Oath*, and to crown all, a *Great Regard* for the *Church*. Circumstances! which with all serious Minds will create an Horror at the thing it self; and a Detestation both of *Him*, and of *Those* who assist or encourage him.

“ I do here, after the most *serious Recollection*, declare, in the  
 “ most *solemn manner*, the following Particulars, *viz.* That Mr.  
 “ *Rouire* hath frequently before me, with Eyes lifted up to Heaven, called the *Good God* to witness to the Truth of the VERY  
 “ CONTRARY to what he hath lately Sworn about what pass'd  
 “ at *Croydon* between *Himself*, Dr. *Snape*, Mr. *Mills*, &c. and  
 “ about other Points likewise: That, when I first saw him, and  
 “ several times afterwards, he assured me, with Appeals to *God*,  
 “ that he came *voluntarily*, in order to make Mr. *Pillonniere*  
 “ Amends for the Injury he might have unwarily done him, by  
 “ some *Idle Words* drop'd by him in Conversation with Mr.  
 “ *Mills*, and not so much as spoken in Earnest; but for which he  
 “ now ask'd God and him Pardon: That he frequently call'd the  
 “ same God to Witness, that he had no Interest, no End to serve in  
 “ what he did, but that of Truth and Justice to an injured Man,  
 “ whom he had *always* esteem'd, and *loved as his own Soul*:  
 “ That as he first engaged himself *voluntarily*; so I never once  
 “ had the least Occasion to urge him to go on: But that he came  
 “ perpetually with Offers of Service, often declaring in Conversation with me, his Readiness to take an *Oath* in any Court  
 “ of Justice, which he also plainly intimates in *One of his Letters*: That, thro' the whole Course of the Affair, I never gave  
 “ him even the Encouragement which I lawfully and honourably  
 “ might have done to a Man who had already engag'd himself, out of an honest Principle, (as it then seem'd) in a Cause  
 “ which I thought good; having absolutely denied him *Two Particulars*,

“ *ticulars*, which he ask'd very early; and having never once  
 “ spoken a Word of doing him even the least Service in my Pow-  
 “ er, but upon his own putting the Case of his being dismiss'd  
 “ by Mr. *Mills* for having testified to the Truth, and upon the  
 “ Supposition of his appearing throughout the whole a Man of  
 “ Integrity: In which Circumstances he had certainly a Right  
 “ to it.”

I have now looked over his *many Letters* to Mr. P. as well as his *French Account of Persons and Things*, written of his own Accord, with his own Hand, and entitled, *An Ample Testimony to the Truth*: In which I find not only the worst Representation possible of *All* those with whom he is now reconciling himself, both at *London* and in the *Country*; but the sacred Name of God called to witness to the contrary of what he has since sworn; the Wickedness and Injustice of Mr. P's Enemies, set forth in lively Colours; Vows of Friendship and Service to him, from which all the *Powers of Hell* should not move him; Assurances of God's Support of his Innocence; and Prayers for his Victory over All his *Other Adversaries*; with *Texts of Scripture* intermix'd, to bear him up *against* the Malice of those with whom this Man is now united. And, as I cannot but declare, from the whole put together, that there hardly ever was such a Scene of *Low, Complicated, Sanctified Iniquity*; so, I can judge no otherwise of Him, than as of a Man who may, with equal Justice, be made use of, to swear *any one out of his Life*.

For my self; I have now, for near a Year, been persecuted with a Course of *Personal Calumnies*, first introduced into the World by Dr. *Snape*; all which I have chosen to have fully tried before the World, rather than to take the Remedy the Law provided; that so the greatest Enemies I have, may be Judges themselves on which Side Guilt and Infamy lie. And now at last, after all Points are cleared beyond Reply, and no Man of *Common Modesty* is left for a Witness to Scandal; I am infamously attack'd by an Ecclesiastical *Knight of the Post*, under the the Guise of Sanctity. This Man is not only still in Mr. *Mills*'s Service, but *solemnly* reconciled to him, with all the Pomp of *Impious Piety*, before he appears in this *Blessed Work*. This *Work* he performs, as he himself declares, in order to a *Reconciliation* with Dr. *Snape*. As the Dr. could not probably be ignorant of this glorious Design; so, We are certain, he has made no publick Declaration of his Dislike of it. Now this is the *same Man* whom Mr. *Mills*, (as well as the Dr.) *knew* long ago to be *abandon'd to Shame*: And whom Dr. *Snape* has in Effect declared, in Print, to be capable of any thing; and consequently of *solemn Perjury*. And yet he has been kept in the Service of Mr. *Mills*: and the Dr. in all Appearance, accepts not only of his Acknowledgment of an Offense towards *Himself*, (for which I blame him not;) but of his *Oath* to injure and abuse  
*Others.*



Others. This Man was a *Capuchin Friar*: But we hear of *no Scruples* about his Conversion. Without any such Ceremony, He is received as an *Evidence*; for *Two English Divines*, against a Person who has given the World a large account of himself, not one Particular of which have they been able to contradict. He is received, (*it seems*) under the *Notion* of one *Repenting*, and taking a *solemn Oath*: Whereas he can have no such Plea, because his *Former Deceit* was transacted under the same Colour of *Repentance*, *Reconciliation*, and the most *solemn Appeals* to God, as the *Dr.* saw plainly enough long ago.

After I have once made these Declarations, *I leave it to All to believe this wretched Man, who can.* But as for those *Worthy Divines*, whose *Evidence* he, now is; It will not be enough for Them to disown Him, *after* They find he can prove nothing to their Purpose: for They knew what he was, *before* he appeared in this Manner; which was not the Case of others who were deceived by him. And let them please themselves with what *Imaginations* they will; All Good Men will rise up, with one Voice, against such Methods of *Controversy*; and abhor such an *Insult* upon All that is *Sacred*, *Good* and *Just*. And they must, and will, have their Share in this Abhorrence, notwithstanding all their Zeal for *Religion* and the *Church*, so lavishly display'd in almost every Page of their *own* Writings. This Wickedness is transacted for *Their* Use and Service; and the *Infamy* of it, *shall* and *will* stick upon *Them*, as long as their *Names* shall remain the first upon *Record*, in the *Annals* of *Controversial Scandal*. And so, I pray God to forgive them: and from this time desire to turn my Thoughts to Subjects of much greater Importance.

May 5, 1718.

BENJ. BANGOR.



III. POSTSCRIPT, in ANSWER to  
Mr. Dubourdieu's Calumnies; and Mr. Rouire's  
last Reply.

**M**R. J. Armand Dubourdieu having at length published his long-threatened Work, in which he hath been pleas'd to represent me under the worst Colours, his *Invention* and *Talent* for Satyr could furnish; and particularly, as an Enemy to the whole Body of the French Refugees: I cannot be willing to rest under so Unjust and Groundless Accusations; the *Falshood* of which can be made as evident, as the *Malice* of them is apparent to all the World. And therefore, I will here make use of this first Opportunity, to consider the Part he hath given me in his *Farce*; and to vindicate my self from his *Wicked* and *Malicious* Aspersions: leaving untouch'd all his *Flowers* of Rhetorick, and *Sallies* of *Wit*; and confining my self to his Allegations against me.

I. This formidable Writer, to the Astonishment of the World, hath thought it for his Honour to take in hand Dr. Snape's Work of Defamation, as soon as the Doctor hath declared himself weary of it; before he hath pretended to answer to those *Proofs* the Doctor hath given of his *Prevarication* and *Falshood*, in his Solemn *Asseverations* concerning *Facts*. And in appearance, contented with the black Character fix'd upon him, (which destroys his *Veracity*, and all Title to *Credit* in the World,) enters chearfully into a Scheme very like that of the Doctor, and Mr. Graverol; tho' his Method of proving it be quite New, and entirely owing to his own Head-piece: viz. that I am an *Emissary* of a *Hellish Community*; and that, in order to weaken the Protestant Interest, I have laid a Plot with Mr. Malard (a Man in a poor helpless and starving Condition) and his Associates (viz. Two or Three more, much in the same Condition) against all the French Refugees, who consist of near a Hundred Thousand in the Two Kingdoms ..... whom he represents me as designing to make a Sacrifice to my *Resentment*, *Passions*, and *wicked Designs*, (p. 219.)

That

That all who know me will own, that nothing can tickle my Vanity more, than to see Ecclesiasticks of all Orders and Sorts (*i. e.* about Three or Four miserable Men, Two of whom have visited me but once or twice) making Application to me for my Patronage, and paying their Homages to my Reverence; that this makes me a Father La Chaize, or Father La Tellier in my own Eye; and to fancy my self destin'd by Fate to retrieve in England, the Honour of the Society sinking and disgraced in France (*p.* 199.) Thus does this Romance-Writer lay the Scene out of his own fruitful and ridiculous Invention; making no Conscience of saying any thing; tho' not only without the least Proof, but against the plainest Evidence of all concurring Facts, and the now pretty well settled Opinion of Those to whom he Appeals.

II. The main Design of this Poetical Scheme being to Incense the whole Body of the French Protestants against me; and the main Evidence produced for this purpose being Mr. Lions, who, by betraying the Freedoms of a Sincere and Honest Conversation, hath help'd forward the Cause of Infamy, by infamous Methods; it will not be improper to give a short Account of that Gentleman's Conduct towards me, and of mine towards him.

A little after I came over to England, Mr. Lions was represented to me as a good Master of Languages; and I directed him to a Person of the King's Retinue, by whose Means he own'd to me himself, that he got Twenty Guineas a Month for some time. Since that, I have done both him and another French Minister, (upon his Recommendation,) the same Piece of Service; and he return'd me the Kindness once, tho' with much less Success. I was so sincerely his Friend, that I even made Application to a Person of Merit and Interest to get him Preferment; and he seem'd so entirely mine, that I know of no Sentiments I have, which he did not approve and applaud me for. He admired and praised, in a very extraordinary manner, not only my Lord's, but also the Reverend Dr. Clarke's Writings and Preaching; and used to declare himself entirely of his Opinion about the Blessed Trinity: so far as to shew a great desire to become acquainted with that excellent Man. I never fail'd to make a Present of my Books to Mr. Lions, which he highly commended, without making any exception: and even I know that the Translation of the Dedication to the Pope was communicated to him, before it was publish'd, with the Preface and the Notes; in all which he did not indeed like so



well some very few Expressions; but the *Truths* contain'd in them he very often declared to be unquestionable; and the Sarcastical Humour of them he profess'd himself extreamly delighted with.

And to shew that this Man himself, who is now my *false Accuser*, may be justly said to have consented to, and approved of, the *Truths* freely spoken therein; he us'd to discourse very often with me about the *Tyrannical and Persecuting Spirit*, still left, as he persuaded me, amongst the *French Clergy*. Besides many other things, I remember, he acquainted me with two or three great Instances of it. The first related to his own *Uncle*, a pious good old Minister, who had been Excommunicated, and deprived of his Livelihood, by the *Clergy* of the *French Churches* in *London*; and who was every Day in Danger of being *mobb'd*; till Mr. *Rival* and Mr. *La Mothe*, who had chiefly incensed the *Populace* against him by printed Books, were forced to seek for Peace, and to restore the poor old Man, by a publick Anonymous Apology, writ in his behalf by Mr. *Lions* himself, who lent it me to read, when he first told me this, *i. e.* soon after my Arrival in *England*. And all this, only because the good old Man refus'd to subscribe a *Paper*, tendered to him by the *French Ministers*; in which They would force him to acknowledge, that the *French Prophets* were not only a deluded People, (which he freely owned) but that they were All *Cheats* and *Impostors*, &c. which the old Man said, he could not subscribe to, without contradicting his own certain Knowledge, and committing a great Sin against Justice and Charity. This was spoken of, with great Marks of Abhorrence, not only between Mr. *Lions* and me several times; but also once, last Winter, at a worthy and learned *French Gentleman's House*, who hath been himself a great Sufferer in the same Cause; and would have had his House pull'd down by a *French Mob*, headed by some of the *Better Sort*, if not timely rescued by the *Government*; for no other reason, but because he had writ several Books that remain still unanswer'd, against the cruel and infamous *Persecution* raised by some of the *French Ministers* in *London*, against their own *Brethren* and *Countrymen*. In this Conversation this, and a great many other things were said to the same purpose. The second Instance was, that, upon the Occasion of a *French Minister's* being suspected of *Socinianism*, there had been a *French Council* held in *London*, in which Mr. *Lions* sat himself, in order to prevent the Growth of

of that *Herefy* among the *French Clergy*, by a Subscription to a New-coin'd *Confession of Faith*, to be made for the future by all *French Ministers* wharsoever. Mr. *Lions* said that, when his Turn came to give his Sentence, he told the Company, that he had but one little Difficulty about what they were a doing. Gentlemen, said he, I want only to know by what Authority We Refugees do all this; whilst there are Bishops and other Ecclesiastical Superiors, to whom this sort of Business more properly belongs. Those who were at the Head of the Council, (added he) stared upon one another; and, after a little Thought, call'd for the Vote of the next. This Council was appointed to sit on another Day, to finish that important Business. But, as soon as they were met, there came a Gentleman from a certain Lord, with a Message from the late Archbishop; by which the Council was dispers'd. The third Instance was, that, Mr. *Lions* having drop'd, in a full Coffee-House, something against *Calvin*, tho' in a very modest manner, he was taken to Task, I think, by some of his Brethren; and Nick-named immediately a *Socinian*, and very terribly handled by the By-standers. With this sort of Stories did this False Man use to entertain me, to force me to believe what he now accuses me of believing.

Mr. *Lions* complain'd also to me sometimes of the *French Committee*; setting forth both the Insolence of the most part of the Distributors, and their Male-Administration: of which again he gave me two Instances. The first related to himself. He told me, that he had at first the Pension appointed for the Ministers; which is Twenty Pounds, besides something for Wife and Children, when they have any; but that he thought fit to accept of the Tutorship of a Member of Parliament's Children in the Country. His Health would not permit him to continue in that Place: so that he came to London again, and sued for his Pension a great while; but to no purpose. He lost a great deal of time, he told me with much Displeasure, in courting the Distributors; who, being met once, would not so much as pull off their Hats to him, till he threatned to complain to that Parliament Man: After which, they became very submissive: and not only gave him his Pension, but adorned it with great Compliments. The other Instance related to a French Minister, his Friend, whom I have already mentioned. That Gentleman had also his Pension at first, and a little Church in London; but thought fit to remove to Hackney, to teach French in a School there. But it happen'd that

that there was not long, Occasion for him in that Place. Mr. *Lions* brought him one Day to me, and represented him in a starving Condition, and desir'd me to think of some Way of making Application to the Bishop of *London*, or to the Archbishop, in order to procure him his Pension again from the Committee, which, said he, is very UNJUSTLY deny'd him.

On the 9th of November last, Mr. *Lions* wrote to me thus in a Letter.

‘ You are mistaken. *Armand* will not write against you. I met him on Monday last, with an *English* Letter in his Hand, which he had just finish'd against Dr. *Snape*, and which is directed to the Bishop of *Norwich*. He read to me Part of it. *Negat, negat omnia*; or at least, *enervat, annihilat*, as to the Doctor's Purpose; (i. e. He denies he denies all; or at least, he enervates and annihilates all, &c.) As to your *Rouire*, what a dismal Part he acts! you have another Adversary whom I would not advise you to be much afraid of, I mean Mr. *Graverolle*; tho' learned, he is One of the poorest *Paultry-Writers* in the World. I have a Thousand Things to tell you, especially concerning the many Encounters I have had, in your Behalf, with the *Refugee-Tribe*, (*les lances que j'ay rompues pour vous en plusieurs occasions contre la GENT Refugée.*) But I hope to see you quickly and to speak to you Mouth to Mouth. *I am truly, &c.*

No One can use a more contemptuous Word than he here does of the *Refugees*: and his dear Friend may upon as good Grounds write a *Satyr* against him, for this Letter, as upon me for any thing in mine. But this is the Man who has betray'd me, and acted a Second *Rouire*, after having cry'd *Shame* upon the First.

Upon these Terms were Mr. *Lions* and I, till long after the Publication of my *Reply*; the *Preface* to which he commended very much, and congratulated me upon. He had heard me very often, and very patiently, take Mr. *Malard's* part; but this only, as to the Main Fact that hath been charg'd upon him, by some of his Countrymen, I thought with much Uncharitableness, without their being able, as I can see yet, to bring any plain Evidence of his Guilt. But Mr. *Lions*, who had heard me, I say, patiently speak often of this unfortunate *Convert's* Case; and who us'd never so much as to pretend to offer any Answer to the only Points I ever meddled with; all on a sudden, (from what Motive I leave all to judge, who will consider the Circumstances of the

Mat-



Matter) thought fit of late to inveigh bitterly against Mr. Malard, as guilty of the *Crime* charg'd upon him; and to change his Way of talking with Respect to this, and many other Subjects; and at length he left off visiting me. But having met me one Day, he told me that Mr. Dubourdieu's Answer to Mr. Malard would quickly come out. To which I reply'd by asking, Not *what can they answer to Malard's Books*, as Mr. Lions affirms falsely, but *what will they answer to Mr. Malard's main Facts?* And *what will Mr. Dub. said I, answer in particular to a Certificate of yours, in which you say that you have known Mr. Malard for Eight Years together, and that you have heard all that Time no Ill of the Man; and to Four Certificates more of your French Ministers?* These were very natural Questions for me to ask a Man, whom I saw to be chang'd; and I should have been glad to have had distinct Answers to them, that I my self might have been set right in those Facts, if I had been mistaken. But, as he was positive that Mr. Malard was guilty of the great *Crime* laid upon him, I told him, *you French Gentlemen should be asham'd to revive for ever a Thing which is the poor Man's Misfortune more than his Crime; and which hath been determin'd even in Law, &c. in order not only to deprive him of his due Share of the Royal Bounty, but to defame him, and to hinder the poor Wretch from getting his Livelihood.* I might add in the Heat of Dispute, *you are Calumniators*; not finding from his Discourse that he did so much as attempt to produce any positive Proof, or satisfactory Answer to my Questions. These Freedoms in Debates and Disputes, which are common every where every Day, are excellent Things to be carry'd by One Divine to Another, as Proofs that I am an Enemy to a *Whole Nation of Men*; and excellent Arguments to justify Mr. Dubourdieu's attempting to injure and ruin me. I took a poor, helpless, starving, miserable Man's part, (in whom a Man who pretended to be a Friend ought, at worst, to have suppos'd I was mistaken, especially being not able to prove that I was so) in one particular Instance or two. Therefore I deserve all the Wrath of a *Body of Men*.

Mr. Lions could not but know, and knew then, I am sure, that I meant this only of *those* who have spread, and have kept up this Scandal upon their Neighbour; and that it was said upon the sole Supposition that there was no Proof of it: that, as I never said this of ALL the French Refugees; so, I could not possibly mean that a *Whole Body* of

of Men were Calumniators. He knew that, when We discoursed freely about the *French Refugees*; I always made the same Exceptions as he did. He knew that I had, and that I have still, several Friends among them; and himself once amongst others. However, having heard that he had given about that I had spoken in that *extensive* Sense; this occasion'd my asking him, when I met him a few Days before Mr. *Dubourdieu's* Book came out, whether he had said so of me. He answer'd that he was ready to take his Oath upon it. And I reply'd that False Oaths were very cheap now a-Days, and that he might swear to that Falshood, if he pleas'd. After having thus declared his Readiness to swear to a Falshood himself, I did not much wonder to hear him change his Tone about Mr. *Rouire*, and talk in an insulting Manner about that perjurd Man. Upon which I congratulated him for his siding with a Man, who had under his own Hand called God to *Witness* to Two Contraries, &c.

I must add that Mr. *Lions*, who knows the Story concerning Mr. *Menard*, should have told it right to his dear Friend Mr. *Dubourdieu*. I was directed to that eminent *French* Minister by a worthy *French* Gentleman, who is in a considerable Post, soon after my Arrival into *England*. He receiv'd me very civilly, and even loaded me with Compliments in the Two first Visits. He made me a Present of a Book of his, entitled, *An Essay upon Socinianism, or Reflections upon the Translation of the New Testament of Mr. le Clerc*. I was so unfortunate as not to like the Book, much less the Title of it; and so open, as to tell Mr. *Menard*, tho' in the civilest Manner possible, when I could not avoid mentioning the Book, that, as on the one Hand I thought it very right that every One should write his own Thoughts about Points of *Divinity*; so on the other, I could not approve of that Way of drawing the Multitude upon an Adversary, by such *Theological Scare-Crows* as I found in the Title of his Book: that I knew Mr. *le Clerc*; and that, as he was on all Hands confess'd to be the most learned Man of the *French Protestant Clergy*; so I had Reason to think that he meant *Truth*, and had found him a very communicative and obliging Man. This did not at all please Mr. *Menard*. But he was still less pleas'd, when he saw he could not draw me into the whole Train of his *Calvinistical System*; which he very learnedly endeavour'd to do. He made Complaints of it to a Person of the first Quality; as Mr. *D.* relates. When I waited upon her, She told me that

that she had received Letters from *France*, in which she was told, in so many Words, that I *had always been reputed there a Man of Probity, and even of distinguish'd Piety*, from a Place in which I could not but be perfectly well known; and from Persons whom that Lady had apply'd to, for my Character. But as, notwithstanding this, I found her very cool; this occasion'd my freely telling her that I suspected that some Body might have prejudic'd her against me. I found by the Conversation that this was so. Nor did I question indeed but Mr. Menard was the Man, who had destroy'd the Good Character she had of me; and prepossess'd her to a very great Degree against me, as a *Socinian*; tho' I did no more speak to him as a *Socinian*, than as a *Papist*; and only pleaded in Behalf of Mr. le Clerc, and every Body else, for the Liberty of examining all Places of Scripture relating to that Controversy; and of not submitting to the RECEIVED Interpretations, when they were thought not TRUE. The *Virulent Satyr against this Clergyman*, which Mr. D. speaks of, was only a *Word, en passant*, by which I desired him to behold himself in the Dedication to the Pope; naming only his Book, and not him. This I have related to Mr. Lions, who blam'd Mr. Menard very much; and others. This Mr. Menard himself, I hope, will not deny; and upon this the World must judge of the great Crime laid to my Charge.

I find that Mr. Lions testifies that I *admired very much Mr. Malard's Books*. (p. 191.) I am sorry to tell him that this is another willful *Falshood*. For he *knows* that I did NOT admire them; and that I am incapable of admiring them. I have constantly, to him, and to every Body else, found great Fault with them; and often advis'd Mr. Malard himself to a quite different Way of Writing. Mr. L. himself quotes no Words of mine, but only in Relation to the *main Fact* charg'd upon Mr. Malard, the only One indeed I ever concern'd my self about; and the *Arrest* of Mr. Guilbon, which hath an immediate Relation to it; about which I thought I might ask a few Questions without a Crime.

How short Mr. Lions falls of Mr. Rouire in Point of *Honesty*, whom he exceeds very much in Point of *Sense*; I leave the World to determine. Only, before I have done with him, I must observe that he, of all Men, should not have accused me as One who has an ill Opinion of the *French Refugees*; considering that he hath contributed, more than any Body else, towards giving me the worst Impressi-



on ; especially about the *French Clergy* : more than Two or Three of whom he never commended, in Point of *Goodness* ; nor much neither, for *Parts* or *Learning*. And to be sure, it would be unreasonable, to a greater Degree, to expect that I should now have a better Opinion of them from his Conduct : when I see a Man, whom I had Reason to think One of the *Best* of them all, in every Respect, to have let himself be wrought upon by some of them, whom, he has told me, he despises, so far as to prove at last nothing but a *false Accuser*, and a *false Friend*. But tho' it is very hard and very melancholy to be thus basely forsaken and betray'd ; yet I have this Comfort, and this great Advantage, that Mr. *Lions* hath been no more able than Mr. *Rouire*, after several Years of a perfect Correspondence and Intimacy, to fix any Disgrace upon me ; or to ingratiate himself with those of his *Brethren* who bear me an ill Will, any otherwise, than by misrepresenting a *compassionate* Action of mine, which, when set in its true Light, will rather serve than hurt me.

III. I observe that I must be as void of common Sense as Mr. *Dub.* would have me thought to be, (granting that I am an *Emissary of the Hellish Society*) to fancy my self destin'd by Fate to retrieve its Honour in England, by shewing only some Compassion, and giving perhaps some small Relief, to a *helpless* and *starving Convert*, such as Mr. *Malard* is ; and by receiving kindly Three or Four *Ecclesiastick Converts*, with as many *Lay-Converts*, who are much in the same dismal Condition ; who come to congratulate me upon my Good Fortune with Tears in their Eyes ; and who, far from *tickling my Vanity*, are very melancholy Objects for me ; because I can procure to them but very few Drops of that Ease and Happiness which I my self enjoy. But it is plain that this *ingenious Gentleman* diverts himself here, according to Custom, in wanton Satyr, of which this must shew him a great Master.

IV. All the World knows, and I have carefully expressed in All my Writings, what sort of *Protestants*, and of *French Refugees*, I do not like : viz. Those only, of wicked, tyrannical and persecuting Dispositions, &c. But it is the Stale Artifice of the *Worst Part* in every *Sett* of Men whatsoever, (in order to shelter themselves, and to raise the Passions of the *Whole Body* to which they belong, against those whom they do not like,) always to take Care to extend to *All* what is said and meant only of *Themselves*. Thus, when I shewed, that the *Principles* profess'd by Dr. *Snape*, are such as justify the  
main

*main Pretensions and Cruelties of the Church of Rome; he gravely set about defending the Church of England; and call'd upon ALL the Reform'd Churches to vindicate their Honour; tho' I spake not One Word against any of them; and tho' I have demonstrated my self to be a sincere and hearty Member of the Christian Protestant Church of England, (as Mr. Dubourdieu very well describes it, p. 90.) And thus again, when the Translator of the Dedication to the Pope, speaks of Protestant Popery, of the Little Whore, of the MOST fiery, the most addicted to Party, and the most Chimerical of the Protestant Doctors; who claim the SAME Ascendant, have the same Spirit of Domination, Tricking, Animosity, Persecution, &c. which they justly condemn in Popery; tho' it is visible that such Protestants only as are guilty, are pointed at in that Satyr, yet Mr. Dubourdieu will have it, that this is to endeavour to ruin the Protestant Church of this Kingdom, (p. 206.), which is truly the Bulwark of all the others; and that the Author is an upstart Alien, who Thirty Years after (the Refugees) taking Sanctuary here, sallies out of a Hellish Community, like another Garner, to undermine and blow up (p. 192.) the French Refugees, who consist of near 100000 Persons in the Two Kingdoms, &c. And thus also Mr. Graverol, whose Book (as well as Mr. Dubourdieu's,) is the most compleat Apology for that Satyr, intitl'd his Performance, A Defence of the Reformed Religion, of its Synods and Pastors; and takes it for granted throughout, that the Whole is endanger'd, and struck at. But I hope, the truly Good, Upright, Charitable, and Christian Part of my Countrymen, who are not touched by all this, will not be so Blind as to be deceiv'd by so gross and so common an Artifice.*

V. Who are the *Honest Profelytes* in Mr. D's Account, and in the Account of those who have authorized him to write, appears by his calling Mr. Rouire an honest Man, (p. 8.)

VI. It is ridiculous to urge that *I am the Aggressor*, (p. 192.) because I have attacked such only as deserve, and ought, to be attacked.

VII. Mr. Dub. shews that he is not in earnest, when he takes it for granted, that *I am an Emissary of the Hellish Community*; contradicting himself grossly, by calling me a *raw unsledged Protestant, just out of the Shell of Popery*. As for his *Catechism*, which he says I have not yet learnt; I esteem it no Reproach: nay, I think a Man may be a better Christian, and a better Protestant, without so much as having ever

heard of what *Systems* weak and fallible Men have drawn up for their *Scholars*.

VIII. I have always made, and will always make, good what my *Lord* hath testified of me : and I will do it, not only out of *Gratitude* to him, but out of *Reason* and *Inclination* too. But I desire Mr. *Dub.* to observe that the *Bishop* has never assur'd the *World* of my *Willingness* and *Readiness* to speak well of *ALL* the *French Refugees* ; but of *All* who deserve it. And some I know, nor do I question but that there are many more, who deserve it.

But now, to shew Mr. *D's* *shameless Assurance*, in calumniating my *Lord* so far as to produce a *maim'd-Sentence*, in order to make the *Ignorant* believe, that his *Lordship* hath assured the *World* of my *Willingness* to do, (what no *Body* else does) viz. to speak well of him, and *ALL* his *Countrymen*, it is proper to quote the *whole Sentence*, which runs thus. He (*Mr. P.*) was always most ready and willing to speak well of *All* amongst them, (the *Refugees* :) and he never excepted *Any* out of this general Rule, but such as appeared to him to have given some open Marks of a Spirit, which *Christianity* always condemns. In his Book, he was willing to shew that his Zeal was against Principles, and not Persons. (*Letter to Dr. S. before my Reply, p. 29.*) This Rule I am willing to be judg'd by : and, as my *Lord* can testify that I have kept strictly to it in private ; so, I defy any one, whose Word can be credited, to say that I have ever swerved from it.

IX. It is false that, at my first Appearance among the *Refugees*, I used to compliment them with ... *hard Names*. I lived as a Friend with some, and was civil to all of them. But as there is no other Witness to this, but the *Honest Mr. Rouire*, who us'd to tell me very often, that *All* the *French Ministers* hated all *Converts* mortally ; that they were all *Tyrants* and *Hypocrites*, and other pretty things ; this deserves no Answer. But what is true on their part is, that as They knew that I had joined with the *Arminian*, and not with the *Calvinistical*, Church in *Holland* ; some of them took care, soon after my Arrival, to blacken me with the odious Name of *Socinian*, &c. This was indeed One of their undeserved Kindnesses, (*p. 196.*) As for the *Ten Pounds* They gave me soon after my Arrival ; I wonder to see them expect such Thanks, as are only due, and as I will endeavour to return to the *Givers*, viz. the *English Nation*, and the *King*. And, if Thanks are due for their having broke through their Rules in my behalf ; (which, I am afraid, will not appear to be much for the Credit



Credit of *their Rules* ; ) they are due to a worthy *Gentleman*, whose powerful Recommendation prevail'd with them so far, and to whom I have publickly expressed my Gratitude for it.

X. I have said all that I have to say, in relation to the *Preface to the Bishop of Bangor's Preservative* ; (for the Translation of which Mr. *Aufrere* returned me his Thanks, and complimented me in a Letter ; ) and to the *Preface and Notes to the Dedication to the Pope* ; both in my first *Answer* to Dr. *Snape*, and in my *Reply*. And if Mr. *Dub.* is not contented with what I have said, I cannot help it.

XI. I see with some Pleasure Mr. *Graverol's* Performance given up at last by my very worst Enemy, as writ with bitter *Invective, and no Argument, or any material and necessary Facts* ; tho' cried up at first, even by Men of great Figure ; tho' the *Author* was reputed one of the most considerable Men among the *French Ministers* ; and tho' Mr. *D.* himself hath nothing better to offer, than Mr. *Graverol's* old *Cant, viz.* that *I am an Emissary of a hellish Community* : Which must expose him and his Associates now to the Scorn of all Those, from the highest to the lowest, in the *English Nation*, whom this wise Writer cares, or can hope, to please. However, it is political enough to own thus much after Mr. *Graverol's* Death ; in order to prevent the Effect of an *Answer*, which is known to be ready to come out, and to contain a full Justification of all the severe Things supposed to be spoken by me against the *French Synods, &c.* taken out of a former Book of Mr. *Graverol* himself.

XII. The Fact relating to Mr. *Combes* is this. I had seen that *French Minister* once at Mr. *Lions's*, who expressed a Value for him. He brought to me one Day a Book of his, dedicated to, and writ by the Advice of Mr. *John Dubourdieu*, as the *Author* says in his *Preface*. He desired me to present his Book to my Lord, and to procure him some Charity from his Lordship ; which accordingly I did. He stayed with me so little, and I had heard so little of him, that it was impossible for me to know any of those *Follies* which Mr. *D.* taxes him with. I fram'd indeed to my self a Notion of his Weakness, from the little Conversation I had with him, and chiefly by casting my Eye over the *Preface* of his Book. But as Mr. *Lions* had told me that he was a very good Man ; and as I was confirm'd in that Opinion by the Conversation I had with him ; I saw no reason why I should give no Credit at all to a *Complaint of the French Committee,*

*Committee*, severely hinted in the *Title Page* of his *Book*; and to a *Matter of Fact*, which may still be very true, without Prejudice at all to the Truth of *Mr. Pegorier's Oath*; supposing only *some Pence* to have been wanting, to the great Sums mention'd by *Mr. Combes*. This, I own, I spoke of in Conversation with *Mr. Malard*, as *Mr. Lions*, the present Favourite, might and would have done, if it had happen'd to have come in his way. For this *Mr. M.* hath thought fit to quote me; as well as to *place the Poem (as he calls it) of the Greatness and Merit of King George, by Mr. Fr. De La P.* among *some egregious Performances of other Profelytes*.

XIII. I am of Opinion, that Skill in Poetry, (which I have never made the Business of my Life) is of little Consideration; whilst *Honesty*, and every thing that can make up a good Character, lies at Stake. So that, I will not dispute with *Mr. Dubourdieu*, which of us Two is the best Poet. For a Poet he is, even whilst he writes *English Prose*, and whilst he rails in the *Pulpit*: And I can produce very *Lewd and Infamous Verses* of his, and some of them very bad too. But I hope, I may be forgiven, if I tell him, notwithstanding all his seeming Contempt for the Piece of Poetry which I presented to the *King in Holland*, that much better Judges, and better Poets than *he*, had another Opinion of it; and that here in *England* not only *Mr. Aufrere*, but also *Mr. Menard*, and another *French Minister* who sat with him, (and *Mr. Dub.* will not say that they are no good Judges) complimented me for it before all the *French Committee* assembled. However, it must look pretty odd that *Mr. D.* being once resolved to wander so far from the *main Cause*; from my *Principles and Conduct*, to my *Abilities*; instead of exercising his *Formidable Critique* upon this Piece of Poetry, should rather chuse to pick out Two or Three bold Expressions out of Another very long *Ode*; which was also much commended by *Mr. Aufrere* before it was printed; which had not been mentioned by *Mr. M.* and which, tho' not without Faults, is not altogether so bad, as *Mr. D.* would have it.

XIV. I had indeed formerly quoted that *Ode* in the Lump, with several of my Poetical and other Writings, only to help to convince the World that I am nothing less than a *Papist*, and a *Jesuit*. *Mr. D.* out of a particular Fondness for that *Ode*, is pleased again to fix upon it; in order to prove, not only that it is *no Argument of my having renounced Popery*, but also that *I do actually the Work of a Jesuit in it*, (p. 210.)

He

He proves the first by a long strain of *witty Nonsense*; That *Ode*, says he, is full of the Gods and Goddeses of Homer; therefore (pray mind the Conclusion!) the Author of it was rather turning Heathen, than Protestant. Again, the Author in that Piece abjures common Sense; (I will now grant it) therefore, there are no Marks in it, of his being of the Protestant Religion, which is a reasonable Service. It is rather a Proof of his being a Friend to Popery; because there is as much Sense in it as there is in Transubstantiation, and the like. Upon which one cannot forbear to wonder how closely sometimes Poetical Wit, and strong Logic may be united!

Mr. D. proves the second, viz. that I do the Work of a Jesuit in it, and that I am a secret Favourer of Popery; because (which indeed one cannot help smiling at) after having set it forth as an enraged, furious, bloody Monster, it is very flat to conclude (as I do) that it ought only to be streightned. (*gêné*) and not strangled or choaked (p. 212.) i. e. effectually hindered from doing Mischief, (which is strongly express'd in the *Strophe*;) tho' not treated, (consider'd as a Religion) with the same barbarous Methods, upon the sole Account of which, it self deserves those hard Names. One must have indeed a very particular Turn of Head. to see the utmost fondness for Popery in all this. And yet Mr. D. by the help of his penetrating Genius and piercing Eye, can plainly see it; and in his great Zeal for the Protestant Religion, gives a loud Warning to all Men, that I endeavour to procure the Repeal or the Inexecution of those Laws, which by putting Halts about their Necks (the Necks of Priests and Jesuits) are a Clog to their Perversions and Inveiglements; Laws, which I did not so much as know to be in being, when this was written. Which of the two, Mr. D. or I, hath a truer, and more Christian and Protestant-like Zeal against Popery; I leave the World to determine, from that very *Strophe*, and from what he finds Fault with in it. This is the Christian and Compassionate Gentleman, who will not let a long and uniform Course of Facts pass, on the charitable Side, for any Argument of Conversion; and yet will have his own Poetical Comments pass for Arguments on the hard and uncharitable Side. But to proceed,

XV. Mr. Rouire, in return for the many fine Feathers with which he hath been adorn'd by his French Orator, hath gratified my Adversary with a new Letter of mine; and a new Mark of his own Perfidiousness; and Mr. D. hath been so blinded and over-powered by his Passion, as not to see that he



he brings a lasting Scandal upon himself and his Cause, and does me the greatest Kindness, by publishing it. If there was any thing Faulty in *private Letters*, writ to one suppos'd to be a *Friend*, with the utmost Confidence and Freedom, and in the greatest hurry, (as the very Writing may shew my Letters to Mr. R. to have been;) all the World will allow that, in such Cases, every one has a just Claim to great Allowances: and the Publishers of such Letters could not avoid the Shame of an Action esteem'd, amongst all Men of Honour, as the lowest Degree of *Baseness* and *Barbarity*. But when it appears that such Letters, even keeping to the utmost Rigour of the Expressions, contain nothing but *bonest Sentiments*, freely express'd, as is usual in such Confidences of private Friendship; this is such a Demonstration of the *Sincerity* of the Person who writes, as nothing in the World can exceed.

This Letter, (which, to make it sound more shocking in the *English* Ears, Mr. D. has very unfaithfully translated, p. 214.) is an Answer to that of Mr. Rouire, of which I gave an Account above, (*Art. xxi.*) And those Expressions in it, upon which Mr. D. fixes the greatest Imputations of *Vanity*, or of Indecency towards the *French Protestants*, will be found, upon comparing them together, all to have naturally flow'd, in the *Freedom* of Writing to a Friend, from the Expressions and Words of that *wretched Man*, in his Letter to which it answers. For instance, in Answer to what he says there, in other Words, that my Reply had caused a great Consternation in Mr. Mills's House; (the Word *great* hath been added by the Translator;) I tell Mr. R. that I had foreseen it. 2. In answer to what he says, that, had Mr. M. been wise, he would have prevented the Storm: I say, that he alone had brought it upon himself; that he had foreseen it, that I had forewarned him of it, and had spared him very much, viz. in my first Answer to Dr. Snape. 3. To what Mr. R. says of Mr. Mills's designing to write, I answer with the utmost Confidence in the Truth of my Cause, and the utmost Contempt of what he can alledge to disprove it: And the Event hath sufficiently shewed, that neither of these Sentiments was ill grounded. And I have also made good what I promised, viz. that I would answer to Mr. M. (not in a free and airy, (as the Translator foolishly renders *Cavalierement*, but) in a careless manner. 4. Instead of kindling Mr. R's Passions against Mr. M. I tell him, that I am (not overjoyed, but) glad to hear that they live well together; and I advise Mr. R. to go

go on so: which shews my sincere Concern for him. 5. As he tells me, that Mr. M. complain'd of my having not said in my *Reply*, that Dr. Snep had made use of his and Mr. R.'s Name against their Will; I tell Mr. R. that, if I had thought Mr. M. would have been so much oblig'd by my mentioning this, I would certainly have mention'd it. 6. Mr. R. having told me, that Mr. M. designed to write to my Lord Bishop, and to me also; and that he had exhorted him to visit us. I answer, that he may either write or come to see us, as he shall think fit; and that we shall always be ready to give him reasonable and satisfactory Answers. 7. Mr. R. tells me, that he hopes I will triumph in this Affair; that all my Friends of Croydon ..... make my Apology; and that he is persuaded that it is the same in London: I answer, that it is so. 8. Mr. R. adds, it remains now for you to triumph over the Refugees in your Book; (*viz.* in my French Answer to Mr. Graverol) I wish that Book may have still a better Success. Now as Mr. R. spoke of Triumphs over my French Adversaries; it is true, I say, that the Refugees (which is the Word us'd by Mr. R.) will be but a Breakfast, (the Words for me, have been added by the Translator) after so compleat a Victory; upon which he had congratulated me. But 1<sup>st</sup>, Every one who understands French must know, that this familiar and free way of Expression could signify no more in this place, than that it will be a very easy matter for me to answer Mr. Graverol, after having answered a better Writer, and a stronger Adversary. 2<sup>dly</sup>. Now that I meant Mr. G. and those like him; and them only; and not the whole Body of the French Refugees (as Mr. D. falsely and wickedly pretends to say) is plain, both from my returning to Mr. R. his own Word, which I could not possibly understand in a more extensive Sense than he, and which he undoubtedly meant of Mr. Graverol, and those who gave out, after him, that I was an Emissary of the black Society, &c: and from what I add, *viz.* I am in hopes I shall gain the esteem of the wisest among the Refugees, and reduce the others to a more modest strain. By this it appears beyond Contradiction, that I meant to speak slightly only of those Others whom I distinguish'd from the WISE among the Refugees. Now let any one tell me what I could do better, than to divide a Body of Men, of which I knew little but that I had among them many unjust and violent Enemies, into two parts, *viz.* the WISE, who are more cool, and less prejudiced; and Those who are not so: and to hope for the Esteem of the one, whilst I throw a just Contempt upon the Strength of the Others,

in point of Argument, in opposition to me and the Cause I have maintained. For every Body will own, that the Name of *Countrymen* and of *Refugees*, which they bear, and Their professed Zeal against the *Laudean Church*, (as Mr. D. styles it) must make it much more easy for me, both to defend against Them the *Principles of Liberty and Toleration*, and to wipe off such *Calumnies* as they borrow from the Mouth of Those whom they horly oppose. And this made me say, that Mr. Graverol, and those like him, would be but a *Breakfast*, after having answered so fully to Dr. Snape; who is much more consistent with himself, and in whom certainly it was more pardonable to endeavour to *Defame and Ruin* me, than it could be in Mr. Gr. and his *Adherents*. As to what is in my *Letter* relating to the *Contributions* of my Friends; it was an Answer to an express Question of Mr. R's. And if I speak with some Pleasure or Pride, of what is the great Honour of my Life; no one, I hope, will blame me for this. I wish Mr. D. a better Temper, and at least, I advise him to more Wisdom, than to shew such *Rage and Spite*, as he every where does, upon account of a piece of good Fortune, which all his *Rhetorick* could not prevent; and cannot now take away. How *imaginary* my Success in my Cause has been, the World has judg'd already. And to the World I still leave it; only expressing my Astonishment, that Mr. D. should forget himself so far as to talk of my *Insolence and Airs*, which at worst were only express'd in a *private Letter*; whilst even, in this Book, he is setting forth his own *Abilities, Excellencies, Wit*, and telling the World (what it must know already, if it be true) that every one of the Best Judges applauds him.

To return to the *Refugees*; (some of whom, as Mr. Lions for instance, have often flatter'd me with the Prospect of a *complete Victory*;) I do not imagine my self so great a Person, as that Any of Them *should be afraid of me*: and I never supposed that, in so numerous a Body as the *French Clergy* is, there are no *Men capable of managing a Controversy*; and if there were none, it would be a thing very amazing indeed. Far from being *sorry* that there should be found such Men; I would heartily rejoice at it, and be glad to improve, and to be instructed by them. But tho no Body will be at a loss to understand whom Mr. D. points at in the glorious Character he draws upon this Occasion; yet Few of those, who will be at the Pains to look into his voluminous and boisterous Performance against Mr. Rival, one of his Brethren,



thren, and against me, &c. will think him a more *able Manager of Controversy* than even Mr. Graverol himself, who yet is deemed by Mr. D. to be of the lowest sort in that kind of Writing.

Notwithstanding what Mr. D. says of my Countrymens Sentiments in relation to me, *I hope still to gain the Esteem of the wisest of them*: And I have the more reason to hope so, because I know that *many* have already favoured me with it. No wonder if such Zealots as Mr. Dubourdieu, and Mr. Graverol, should have been able *hitherto*, not only to inflame the *Populace*, but also to prejudice some of the *Wise*, by their early and everlasting *Clamours* against one, whom they have never seen, nor spoken to; whose *forbidden Books* they have not probably read; and who hath made *too free* perhaps with some of their most darling *Prejudices*, which they have been inur'd to, from their Youth. Mr. Dub. affirms, that *he hath not met with one reputed wise Man of his Nation, that gave me a good Word*. I must be so free with him, as to tell him something more than this, *viz.* that I have never yet met with any one Man, reputed *Wise* or *Unwise*, either of *his*, or of the *English Nation*, that gave him a good Word. As to those who may be accounted his *Friends*, or *Well-wishers* at present; Dr. Snape, whose Cause he now promotes, even whilst he professes to abhor it, hath called him, and, as far as yet appears, prov'd him a *Prevaricating Frenchman*, &c. and hath coupled him with Mr. Rouire; *par nobile Fratrum!* Mr. Rouire himself, who is now his Bosom-Friend, hath represented him, with the greatest earnestness, both to my Lord and to me, in such Colours as it is a shame to repeat; as guilty of all the Vices that can be united in any one Man; as a Disgrace and a Scandal to the Church in which he lives; and told many particular Stories of his own Knowledge, to prove what he said. Mr. Lions, who is now one Heart and one Soul with him, hath not only given me the worst Character of him, that it is well possible to give of any Man; assuring me, that there was neither Faith, nor Honour, nor Morality belonging to him: but also entertained me with comical Passages of his History; particularly of his keeping at Home for fear of the *Baillies*, and giving out that *he was writing about the Ancient Liturgies*. I will not foul the Paper with many Particulars I have heard from all Hands. I will only say, that there is an *universal Agreement* in this Character of him without exception; that his *Morals* are a Scandal to *Christianity*; and his Temper a common Nuisance and Disturbance to all;

even of his own Church, round about him. Whilst he is tearing other Men's Reputations to pieces, he hath none of his own to loose; and he is come to that pass, that it is an Honour not to be in his good Graces. Blessed Cause, that hath such an Advocate! Happy Body of Men, that speaks by the Mouth of such an Ornament! A Man, who would be abhorred by Themselves, and even Excommunicated, did not Orthodoxy and Zeal Atone for all; and cover more Sins here, than ever they will do hereafter!

After all, what he says here of me, may be very true; both because the *Places of Refreshment*, in which he generally lives, are seldom filled with wise Men; and because I do not hear that such are very fond of his Conversation. But let this be as it will in Fact; the question is, whether I have given any just Reason to the wise Men among the French to give me no good Word, by the same Writings which have gained me the kind Regards of Many of the wisest Men amongst the English. And as this very thing shews, I have not; I beg leave to tell him, that he gives a very strange and a very bad Idea of his Countrymen, when he declares there is not One amongst them, who gives a good Word to a Convert, whom, I have reason to hope, All of that Part of the English Nation, which alone has supported the Refugees, and many of the Other too, are satisfied to be a True and a Sincere one. This is therefore, the greatest Reflexion that can be, upon Those, whom he pretends to vindicate. And if to render the Body of the Refugees odious, is a certain sign that a Man who does it is a Jesuit; (which Mr. D. hath laid down somewhere in his Book as a Maxim;) He is better intitled to that Name by This last Performance, than the Man whom he is abusing with the utmost Licentiousness. But to shew him that, in the hear, either of his Wine, or his Zeal, he wrongs his Countrymen; tho I have very little Acquaintance among them, I can name him some who give me more than a good Word. I can name him a Man, and a Minister too, (besides Mr. Lions, who, he owns, hath had for me a real Friendship several Years) and one esteemed by every Body an ingenious, polite, good-natured, and pious Gentleman; and called a Man of choice Learning, and of fine Parts, by Mr. D. himself; (p. 53.) who hath not only given me a good Word, but lately writ a Book against Mr. Graverol, about the Abuse of Confessians of Faith, in Vindication of my Principles, and of the very Translation of the Dedication to the Pope, without excepting the Main of the Preface and Notes. I can also name to Mr. D. one whose Name he will

will own to be equivalent to a *French One*, especially whilst the noble *Encomium* is fresh, with which He hath adorned It : I mean Mr. *Chamberlayne*, who says in a Letter, which I have by me ; *You may also shew Mr. Pillonniere this Letter. I wish with all my Heart ALL the Profelytes were as HONEST, as he is.* I might mention others. But I forbear, for fear of bringing down upon them, Mr. D's Wrath, and of Exposing them needlessly to his unbounded Malice. I am even afraid, knowing the Starts of his *Genius*, and of his *Pen*, to see the worthy *Gentleman*, whom the mere Love of Truth hath inspired with so much Boldness, as to make a Stand against my *French Adversaries*, transformed into an *Arian*, or a *Socinian*, or something worse, from a *Man of choice Learning and fine Parts*. This I have Reason to fear, from a *Wanton Divine*, who knows how to represent in fine Colours a Man, whom he hath not very long ago taken great Pains to prove (in a *mystical Strain*, Mr. D. says,) to be an *Ass*, a *Boor*, and a *Robber*, &c. and who can wash his Hands so easily by saying, that he writ then under the greatest *Effervescency of Bile and Passion* ; that he let himself loose to *Thoughts and Desires of Revenge* ; that he writ down, *jussit quod splendida Bilis* ; that he now publicly begs God's Pardon for it, and not only God's Pardon, but also his *Accusers* : and that he should be very sorry that the *Over-boilings of his then more youthful Blood*, (which does not at all appear to be yet cool'd) should be made *Arguments against any Body's Honesty, Good Character, or Good Name.* (p. 141.) All which, as it must, on the one Hand, make all those who are now in his good Graces, to tremble under the Expectation of the masterly Strokes of his desultory Pen ; so, it must give both to me, and to all those whom he now abuses, strong Hopes of seeing him one Day upon the Stool of Repentance, begging Pardon of God and Men, for the *Over-boilings of his still little less youthful Blood*. One Thing he seems here to forget, which is often heard in common Discourse, *Once a Liar, and always a Liar--- Once a Slanderer, and always a Slanderer.* For tho' a Man guilty of false Scandal, (as he pretends to confess he has been, against Mr. G.) may repent before God ; and God may know his Sincerity ; yet he never after can be a *Witness* of any Authority amongst Men, because he stands convicted of *Falseness* ; and all his present Reproaches may probably proceed from the same evil Spirit which he hath here confess'd : and which, as Report says, he has been forc'd to confess,



fels, before he could have any *Quarter*, much less any *Praises* or *Applauses*, from his very Countrymen. This is probable, because, as I have been inform'd, they had, by an *Act* of the *Savoy-Consistory*, declar'd Mr. *J. A. D.* to be *given to Falshood*, &c. upon occasion of his *Preface* against them. A *Censure*, from which he was to redeem himself, by his *Good Behaviour* in this Book. I hope, they who now most extol him, will do me the Justice to observe that he who now abuses me in so outrageous a Manner, is the same, who, when his Passion led him another Way, abused Mr. *G.* and others of the *Refugees* themselves, with the same Outrage and Wickedness: as I doubt not, he will do again whenever they come in the Way of his *Indignation*. For he can Sin and Repent; and Repent and Sin.

As to the *Clergyman*, whom Mr. *D.* says, speaks *variously of me*; as I know of no other *Fears* he can have, but those of his former and voluntary Engagements; so, I hope, he will stick to them out of a generous Principle. But how Mr. *D.*'s representing him as *speaking variously of me*, (which yet no One ever does of Mr. *D.*) is inconsistent with his talking of that Gentleman's *exorbitant Affection to me* (p. 183.) I am not able to understand.

It is no *Secret* at all, who those are among the *Refugees*, whom I hope to reduce to a modest *Strain*, viz. by giving unanswerable Proofs of my Sincerity. I wonder that a Man of Mr. *D.*'s Perspicacity, and who, of all Men, should best know whom I mean, should be puzzled to find out, who they are. If I tell him, in so many Words, that they are Those of his Sort; it is only to shew how little I am aw'd by his *Threats*, or by the *Threats* of any of those who are to *discover to the World*, that in *Point of Learning* (in which tho' I am willing to yield to a great many Men, yet I will always endeavour to shew my self at least equal to Mr. *D.*) and *Honesty*, (in which I will yield to none,) I am quite the *Reverse of what I pretend to be*. (p. 219.) I cannot see how my *Innocence*, (of which I am much more jealous than of any other Advantage, of which Mr. *D.* would rob me,) depending wholly upon *Facts*, should be more *Defenceless* in *French*, than in *English*. Yet I shall beg Leave, if I find it necessary to appeal again to the World, always to represent my *Cause*, and that of my unjust *Pursuers*, before the equitable Tribunal of the *English Nation*, who can much better judge between us, than either of us can do, in our own Case.

XVII. I cannot take my Leave of Mr. D. without taking notice of the disdainful and magisterial Censure he passes upon my first *Answer* to Dr. *Snape*, and my *Reply*. I little value (says he, p. 206.) those long-winded Metaphysical Ratiocinations, attended with a long Train of Consequences, and a Heap of ill-sorted, incoherent, and unproved Facts . . . I must confess, I have not found in any of his (Mr. P's) Writings, or any other Performance publish'd in his Defence, a strong and solid Proof of his Conversion; and to confute those Pamphlets, nothing more is requir'd, than, as to the Generality of them, (viz. Pamphlets) to change Proofs into Objections, and Objections into Proofs. I must own that a dark Night of Fustian (an Elegancy of Mr. D's) and Nonsense overspreads this last Sentence; and I would fain see Mr. D. try to explain what he means. What He may be able to perform, no Body can tell. But every One must own at least, that as yet he hath done no more towards disproving that long Train of Stubborn Facts, as well as of Consequences, than his Brother Mr. Graverol, of whose Performance he speaks with so much Contempt; and that, after having even more trampled upon the *Laudean Church* of England, than that deceased Gentleman, he hath nothing worth taking notice of, to urge against me, but what is stolen from Dr. *Snape*, whom every Body knows to be One of the brightest Ornaments of it. For the Dr. has long ago endeavour'd to shew better than Mr. D. that I do the Work of a Jesuit here, because I sow Divisions (and Sub-divisions too) among Protestants, in order to split them with a Wedge of their own Timber . . . and that I endeavour . . . to pull down the Fences of the Church, by representing requir'd Subscriptions to her Articles as tyrannical, &c. (p. 206.) So that, not to enter here over again into the Merits of the Cause, which hath been already exhausted; it is plain that Mr. D. with all his great Ability, does nothing else but repeat Dr. S's and Mr. G's Old Stories; and hath the Honour only of discovering me to be in a Plot against a Hundred Thousand Refugees in the Two Kingdoms; and of nobly proving it, from my finding Fault with some Bad Things in some of them; and of Christianly stirring them up to tear me to Pieces, because I have acted a compassionate Part towards a starving Proselyte. I had almost forgot another New Discovery of his, viz. that I am (not a Free-Thinker, nor a Socinian; for this seems to begin now to be out of Date, but) an *Arrian*, or something like it; and that *Arrianism* is Popery, since 'tis Creature-Worship. But because he knows this to be ridiculous; he concludes it

it with a very serious Observation, viz. That he is willing to be deceiv'd who judges of the Inside of a Jesuit by his affected Outside, and the Livery he puts on. A Jesuit is *omnis Homo*, of all Religions and of all Parties, to serve a Turn, and as he finds it subservient to the main Interest: He is a Lutheran in Sweden, and a Calvinist in Switzerland (he should have added Holland) . . . in England, he is a High or Low-Churchman, a Whig or a Tory, a Quaker, an Anabaptist, an Arrian; in short, of that Denomination and Party, which, according to the Current of the Times, it is thought proper to foment and propagate, in order to raise Dissensions and Disputes among the Clergy . . . and to endanger at last the National Establishment. Dr. S. I am sure, must here loudly complain of this Plagiarist Defamer; who pretends to rail at the Laudean Church, and yet borrows his Best Weapons from its Greatest Advocate. But tho' this common Place hath been already answer'd much more than It deserves; yet I ask Mr. D. 1. Whether That be not a Wicked Unchristian Argument, which makes it absolutely impossible for any Convert, by all the Proofs, and all the Demonstrations in the World, to make out his Sincerity; and whether any sincere *Ex-jesuit*, (and One Mr. D. allows in his Book to have been so, because *he was Orthodox*, i. e. because his Understanding was exactly Molded upon the Calvinistical Scheme) be not liable to the same Objections? For whatever Livery he appears in, it may be said, a *Jesuit* is *omnis Homo*, &c. and even let him declare never so much, with Mr. D. for the Christian Protestant Church of England, against the Laudean-Church; nay, let him put on the Livery of Calvin from Head to Foot, yet Mr. D. will prove him, by this Kind of Argument, to be an *Emissary* of the Hellish Community. But 2. If I am One, and if a Jesuit is a Lutheran in Sweden, &c. how does it come to pass that, I was NOT a Calvinist in Holland; where the Current of the Times ought to have led me to join with the Church which is uppermost there. 3. I have raised Dissension and Disputes amongst the Clergy, no otherwise, than by recommending Unity of Hearts, even without Uniformity, (as Mr. D. well expresses it;) or by pleading for Liberty of Private Judgment, and Toleration; and have oppos'd no Protestants of any Denomination whatsoever, but Those who stand up against these Good Things. Mr. D. has himself in one Respect exceeded me. For he pleads vehemently for **UNITY** without **UNIFORMITY**, not against **ALL**, whether among the Refugees, or any others who oppose it; but only



only against the *Laudean Church*: which I have not presumed to name so much as once; as concerning my self little with *Ecclesiastical Parties*; and opposing the same Bad Spirit in them *All* equally, without any particular Ill-Will to any One of them. So that Mr. D. according to his own way of arguing, may be more justly call'd a *Jesuit*, (not only because, if a *Jesuit* is *omnis Homo*, he may be a *Minister* of the Church in the Savoy; but also because he hath frequently raised *Dissensions and Disputes* among the Clergy of his own Nation to the greatest Degree; and now goes on to do it amongst *others*, by satyrizing the *Laudean Church*;) than a *Convert*, who hath been no otherwise an *Apple of Discord*, than by strenuously endeavouring to hinder *Protestants* from *Tearing* one another to Pieces, and to make them sensible of the real Nature and Excellency of their own profess'd Principles. If they have not been willing to listen patiently to *Things conducive to their Peace*, I am by no Means answerable for it. And if the very *Worst* and the most *Furious* of them have fallen foul upon me, because I have only endeavour'd to shew them their Faults, and to cool their *mutual Animosities*, in Religion, and to do them a good Office; they must thank themselves only, who have forced me to defend my self at their Expence. This I am sure of, that All, even their most plausible Complaints of me, are fully answer'd by the Usage I have met with, at their Hands, weighed with the *true Reasons* of it.

XVIII. I will now recapitulate in short the Case, as it stands. 1. I never once spake against any of the *French Refugees*, either Clergy or Laity, but such as were possess'd, in some Degree, with that Spirit of *Tyranny and Persecution*, which they condemn in *Popery*. 2. Mr. *Malaré* never communicated to me his Books, before they were printed. Nor did I advise them; nor think them to deserve Commendation; nor furnish towards them, so much as Mr. D. did. For the *Testimony* against Mr. *Guilhon*, and the Characters of some others, he had from Mr. D's fine Pen: 3. I told him indeed a Story in common Conversation, which I had from a *French rigid Calvinist*, whom Mr. *Lions* (Mr. D's dear Friend) assur'd me to be an Honest Man. And if the Story be not true; it is not my Story, but that Person's, to whose Veracity Mr. L. had attested. 4. I compassionated the poor Man, and thought my self happy that I could a little relieve him. But I never gave him Money, but purely out of Compassion, because he was in a starving un-

done Condition. 5. I never dispers'd his Book. If any One had it from my Hands; it was by Accident, as he might have had it from any Other. 6. For these *Great Crimes* of mine, the *French Orator* declares, by a *Figure of Rhetorick*, that bids Defiance to all *Logick*, that I am an *Emissary*; that I am chargeable with All that this unhappy Man hath said; tho' Mr. D. himself in his Writings furnish'd him with some of it; and tho' I never gave him a *Testimonial*, as Five of the *French Ministers* themselves did. 7. From this it follows that I have conspir'd the Ruin of a *Hundred Thousand Refugees*; that I am a *Papist*, an Enemy to King *GEORGE*, (for whose Cause Dr. *Snape* and Mr. *Mills* know that I have suffer'd;) and God knows what. I wonder, he did not add, that hence it appears, I am a *Monster*, and walk upon my Head, or have *cloven Feet*, or something of the like Sort. 8. This *Demonstration* is to be publish'd, (whilst all Applauses are ready prepar'd among some of his Countrymen) by a Man, whose *licentious Pen* hath been complain'd of by themselves, as their own *Plague* and *Nuisance*; and whose vicious and immoral Character would sink any other Cause in the World, in which *Church* and *Church-Power* were not concern'd. 9. This he performs by the additional Help of *Two Men*, Mr. *Rouire* and Mr. *Lions*; who, of all others, have led me into the *worst Opinion* of those, to whom they have now betray'd me. And *These* are they, who are *now* Men of unquestion'd *Veracity*; tho' it is a Crime in me to have believed them. And *These* are they, who are receiv'd with open Arms, because they betray their *Conscience*, and me. 10. This Charge is supported by *misrepresented Scraps* of *private Conversation*, and by *private Letters* deliver'd up into Mr. D's Hands. Excellent Arguments to reconcile the *English Nation* to the *French Proceedings*! 11. And the good and consistent Mr. D. publishes these *Scraps of Conversation*, and *private Letters*, by a Conduct detested by all Men of Honour: and this, even whilst it is fresh in every One's Memory, how bitterly he complain'd of Dr. *Snape's* printing what pass'd in his own hearing, and Presence. For my *Good Friend's* Comfort, I will transcribe the Sentence which he pass'd upon the Dr. upon that Occasion: and will venture to affirm, that his present Behaviour, compar'd with it, is a full *Demonstration*, that he hath either no *Shame*, or no *Wit*, in his Malice.

‘ Before I take my Leave of your Lordship, (says Mr. D. to the Right Reverend Bishop of *Norwich*) I must take some notice of that **BASE and DISHONOURABLE** Practice of the *Doctor* and his *Adherents*, who introduce themselves into Peoples Houses, in Search of **PRIVATE LETTERS**, and to steal *Intelligence*, afterwards to reveal in *Print* what they have got out of **CONVERSATIONS**, let the Privacy of them be never so Sacred. What can such a *Practice* tend to, but to create a **GENERAL DIFFIDENCE** among Men? We should be in a worse Condition, than the *Romans* were in *Domitian's* Time, *adempto per inquisitiones loquendi audiendique Commercio*. The Solitude of a *Hermits* Cell would be preferable to Society and Conversation, if in the Commerce of Men, we must live in a continual Fear of having every Word that drops sometimes unawares, expos'd in publick Prints, to our Dishonour and Prejudice. Must we then *Padlock* our Mouths, and converse like the *Pantomimes* of old? And even this speechless Method of Conversation would not be safe from the *Doctor* and his Companion. They would print our *Dumb Shews*.

The *Observation* here is natural, that it is much easier for Mr. D. to write a *New Satyr*, than to answer what Dr. *Snape* hath laid to his Charge, in Opposition to a Narrative, which he, Good Man, declar'd in the **PRESENCE** of **GOD**, to be *exactly true*. It is some Comfort to me, that Mr. *Dubourdieu* and Mr. *Rouire* did not lay their Heads together against me, till Dr. *Snape* had declar'd, and, as far as yet appears, prov'd them in Effect equally *abandon'd to Shame*; and unworthy of *common Credit*. As I cannot doubt but that the *Best* of the *French Refugees* must blush at the shameful Treatment this pretended Advocate of theirs hath given to *One*, who never had a Thought of injuring *Them*; so, the *English Nation*, to whom the Appeal is made, will, I am sure, have a due Sense of such unprecedented, unchristian, inhumane Proceedings.

I now take my Leave of this *Learned, Witty, Pious, and Abstemious Divine*, and beg Leave henceforth (since my Enemies and I must be pretty well known) to be excus'd, after the following Answer to Mr. *Rouire's* Reply, from entring the Lists with any *scurrilous Controvertist*, whether *English* or *French*; or with any, whom I shall have Reason to think to be prompted to write against me by



any thing else except the Love of *Truth*; or who cannot write with *Charity*, *Candour*, and *Good-Manners*.



### *An ANSWER to Mr. Rouire's Reply, &c.*

**H**AVING this Opportunity of answering what Mr. R's *French Orator*, after above a Month's Labour, is pleased to offer against part of my *Advertisement* of the 9th of May; I will add here some short Remarks upon it, by which the *English Nation* may be more and more convinc'd of the *Unparallel'd Iniquity*, as well as the *Unskilful Contrivance*, of a certain Club of *French Divines*, carrying on their Noble Designs under the Name of an *Abandon'd Wretch*.

I. I observe that my *Lord Bishop* is first adorn'd with the glorious Character of a *Prelate worthy of the Apostolical Age*, and then divested of it again entirely, in the same Breath; and painted out by one, in whose Power it is not either to heighten or to diminish the settled Character of his *Lordship*, as one of the worst and weakest of Men; only because he, who alone was witness to Mr. Rouire's Conduct, has testified to the World, what he *knew*, and still *knows*, to be true. I would beg of his *French Orator*, who shall enjoy, even among the *English*, the honour of having composed those *Writings* which he falsely ascribes to Another, to observe that the greatest Moderation towards *Sincere* and *Good Men*, in the midst of Mistakes and Differences in Opinion, is not only consistent with the warmest Indignation against Those, who give open Marks of their being thoroughly *Malicious*, *False*, and *Hypocritical*; but necessarily flows from the very same Principle: and therefore, that my *Lord's* Treatment of Mr. Rouire, and of all those who countenance and assist him, comes to no more than calling a *known Murderer* by the Name that belongs to him, which, far from being any wise against *Humanity*, is *Justice* and *Humanity* it self. I desire him to observe also, that there never was the least *Reflection* cast upon Mr. R. by his *Lordship*, upon account of his having been formerly a *Capuchin Friar*; and therefore not to go on to build a wicked Saryr upon his own wretched Mistake about an Observation, which was designed solely to shew the *Partiality* of Those whose Tool Mr. R. is now; who, whilst they have sifted and  
searched

searched me to the very bottom of the Heart, have not shewed the least degree of *Inquisitiveness* about either, his *Doctrine*, or the *Sincerity* of his *Conversion*; but, as appears, have embraced him, tho' known to them to be what he is now demonstrated to be, as soon as he hath shewn himself willing to help them to *Defame* and *Ruin* me. And therefore, this Reflexion of my Lord's is not at all *Undue*, but *Unanswerable* and *Just*; as the *French Orator* will find it to be upon *Trial*, after he hath taken the Pains to understand it. I will say no more upon this Head, but leave it to the World to animadvert upon his *Insolence*, and even unnecessary *Abuses* of his *Lordship*; and to judge from thence of the *Spirit* and *Designs* of his *French Club*; and of their *Chair-man*, in particular.

II. Before the *French Orator* comes to the Affair of the *Antedate*, he extols himself to the Skies, upon account of certain *Figures and Flowers of Rhetorick*, which he modestly compares to Those in *Cicero*, and *Chrysostom's* most affecting *Homilies*, and *Patru's* *Factums*. The *Contempt* I have expressed for Them, and *him*, arose from their making a strange Mixture of *Low Wit*, and *High Flights*; from their being as *misplaced*, and even *Detestable*, in the Business of an *Oath*, by which a Man's *Character* is attack'd, as they are ridiculous and monstrous in the Mouth of a Man, who is not capable of understanding them, even after they are explain'd to him. It is very hard upon *him*, to be reduced to the sad Necessity of *crying up* his own *Performances*; and of shewing more Zeal for his *Oratory*, than for his *Truth* and *Honesty*. But never certainly were the Names of *Tully* and *Chrysostom* thus profan'd, since they were known in the World. And I profess, if this be *Rhetorick* proper for *Testimonies* and *Facts*, I desire to be ever content with that dry *Preciseness*, which he ridicules in me.

III. Again, tho' it is pretty plain that he would be very sorry not to be thought the *Author* of such Performances as he expresses such a Fatherly Fondness for; yet, it seems, out of some little regard to *Decency*, he permits Mr. *Rouire* to declare them, in a manner, *his own Product*; tho' he makes him own that a *witty Club* (*une Clique ingenieuse*) in which undoubtedly the *French Orator* is the *Chair-man*, hath contributed towards the well ordering and ranging his *Thoughts*, as also to *polish* and *enrich* his *Stile*. So that the Honour of the *Wit* and *Rhetorick* be secured; his *Orator* cares not what becomes of all other Parts. But how ridiculous is this, whilst all  
the

the World must conclude, both from his *Letters*, and from his *Ample Testimony to the Truth*, that he cannot have writ one whole Sentence, nor even have any Notion of a great many things, in them? And how much more ridiculous it is, and even unmerciful to the poor Man, to turn him, an inoffensive Creature, conscious of his own *Meanness*, into an unmerciful haughty *Critick*? He is taught to speak with the utmost *Contempt* of my *French Performances*; and with the utmost *Admiration* of my *English Works*, in order to rob me of them. In relation to the latter, I will only say these two things. 1. That I have owned, in my very *first Answer* to Dr. *Snape*, p. 4. that I received *Assistance from Friends*; to whom as I owe, and shall endeavour to return, great Thanks for it, so I am very willing to yield to them, their due Share of the high Compliment that is paid to those Writings. But at the same time that I own as much as Mr. *Rouire* does; I can certainly say with much more *Truth*, and, I think, with much more good Grace than he, that *that does not hinder the Answers being truly my Work*; since I my self had laid the whole *Plan* and *Design* of them; and written them, with my own Hand, in *English*, before such *Correction* and *Assistance*. 2. But, (what is much more considerable) the *Facts* and *Principles*, of which my *Answers* consist, are *wholly mine*; and *They* alone are what I desire to build my own *Character* upon, as well as the *Confutation* of my *Enemies*. In the behalf of the former, I will only plead, against the magisterial Censure of this great *Pretender to Eloquence* and *Wit*, that the same *Elaborateness* cannot be expected in them; having been writ in a very short *Compass* of Time, by one who had *Business* enough of another sort upon his Hands; and who may have been made sometimes over-negligent, perhaps, by the seeing how little *Care*, or *Exactness*, or *True Elegance*, is necessary towards the making a *French Writer* admired and celebrated: As a Proof of which, I refer to the Applauded Works of Mr. *J. A. Dubourdieu*, who, as he is almost the only, so he is cried up by himself and the Multitude, to be the *Best, French Writer* here.

IV. After having spent several Pages, and his whole Strength, about these needless and ridiculous Preliminaries; the *French Orator* comes at last to the Matter in Hand. He owns a *Mistake* of Mr. *R.* about the Number of Days, which he hath named in his *Oath* it self. Now, 1. The want of *Memory* is not a sufficient Plea at all, in so serious a *Business*,



*Business*, as that of a *Solemn Oath*, and the Supports of it. He ought to have been certain; and he had time enough to make himself so, before he had ventured upon an *Oath*. And then, 2. The Mistake, on my Side, which he urges, will be of no Service to him: For there is this great Difference; that my Lord's Mistake of *Friday*, for *Saturday*, was about a Circumstance of Time inconsiderable in it self, and of Concern to no Body, upon which nothing Material was made to depend; that it was committed for want of more Time, and rectified immediately on our part, before the least Notice was taken of it by my Adversaries: and that the rectifying it was to the Advantage of my Cause. On the contrary, Mr. *Rouire* was actually *Swearing* another Man out of his *Reputation*, by the help of a Circumstance of Time; and committed this Mistake, (after a long and deliberate Consideration, how most effectually to ruine me,) in his Letter to my Lord, the same Day that his *Oath* came out, as well as in the *long Paper* in the *Post-Boy*; and did not mend it of his own accord; nor at all own it, till after I had demonstrated it's *Falshood*. I had very good Reason therefore, not to pass over in Silence a Mistake, which helps to shew at least the *Rashness* of his *Solemn Oath*; tho' his *French Orator* had none to make so much Noise about another, less considerable, utterly insignificant, and immediately rectified. How the two or three Days I give him over and above, whether he will or no, do corroborate that which he hath advanced, viz. that we agreed upon the *Antedate* after the Conference at Croydon; I am not able to see. For this Agreement is still denied; and not at all the more proved, I hope, from my having detected him in Other *Falshoods*, produced for the Support of this main *Accusation*. But this is the *French Orator's* usual *Logick*.

V. He is so good, as to recant another false Assertion of his, in the *Post-Boy*; but this also, not till I had given a *Demonstration* that it is so; viz. that my Letter printed therein, was writ on the Tuesday after the Sunday, on which he pretends we agreed upon the *Antedate*: Which Assertion he had made at Random, without any ground at all, either from the *Date*, which is wanting to my Letter; or from any of the *Contents* of it. The Account of this Matter is therefore now, that on Sunday in the Evening, we agreed, both upon his putting into my Hands the *Certificate*, and upon the *Antedate*; and that having settled every thing but the Evening before, I wrote to him the very next day, (viz. Monday,) to desire him to bring

bring his Certificate, which he had promis'd but the very Evening before ; that he answered my Letter on Tuesday ; altho' he says in his Answer, *I hope to come Wednesday*, instead of saying *to Morrow* ; (which I did not observe, as his Orator makes me, as a more elegant Phrase, and more in Use, but as the only Expression in use in such a Case ;) and that he came full speed, with his Certificate, on Wednesday or Thursday. No Body can believe this Trumpery.

As Mr. R. did at this time no more Date his Letters than I did mine, he is as justly chargeable with having omitted the Dates upon a Prospect of Cavilling, and of concealing the Truth of Facts, as I am. He is even much more so ; considering that his Letters appear to be writ leisurely, by one who had nothing else in his Head ; whereas mine have been writ for the most part with the utmost carelessness, and in the greatest Hurry, as the very Writing shews ; whilst I had many other things, which I must have thought much more Important, to think on. The judicious French Orator, if he had had any Thought in his Anger, would have considered that his ridiculous Enthymema, grounded upon the Omission of the Dates, may be retorted upon the Honest Proselyte whom he writes for, with all its weight. But my Argument, which was quite different from it, turns upon something more substantial than Dates : and was this. Mr. Pillionniere, tho' Betrayed by one whom he Trusted, tho' having even his private Letters, writ without any possible foresight of any thing like what has happen'd, basely and barbarously printed upon him, discovers nothing in them but Honest and even Laudable Sentiments. Therefore, there is Honesty and Simplicity at Streatham. And this it is impossible for the French Orator to answer, with all his Rhetorick. I desire him likewise to observe, that I did not alledge that new Mistake in the Day, made again after much Deliberation, and in the Support of a Solemn Oath, to prove, that there was nothing transacted between us that Sunday, like a Fraud : For this is not at all incumbent on me to prove. I know it to be false : and accordingly deny it. He has sworn a Fact : and the Proof of it lies upon him. Of which being wholly destitute, as it plainly appears, he cries aloud for help ; and his French Club teaches him to call upon Others to prove the Contrary ; instead of his proving what he has sworn, in order to ruine another. I alledg'd not this Mistake for this purpose ; but to prove his Uncertainty, and his Rashness.

VI. I come now to the most important Part of this *Paper*, in which the *French Orator* undertakes to prove that my *Letter* in the *Post-Boy*, and Mr. R's *Answer* to it, on which the *Time* of my having had the *Certificate* in my Possession confessedly depends, could not possibly be *antecedent* to the *Conference* at *Croydon*. In order to this, he lays down, with great Pomp, Five long *Observations*, as so many *Axioms*; for the *Facts* asserted in which, tho' the *Whole* of the *Matter* between us depends on them entirely, he brings no other Proof than his bare *Word*; the Falsity of which is sufficiently demonstrated in the foregoing *Sheets* by *Evidence*. After this, (which is an excellent Method of proving a *Point*, to take for granted, and to affirm without any Proof, the very *Matters* to be prov'd;) he produces a *New Letter* of mine: about which, (before I compare it with that of Mr. R. p. 54. *Art. XVI.* to which it is an *Answer*;) I must observe that the *French Orator* hath very injuriously and unfaithfully translated it in some Places.

1. Mr. R. in order to cure me of the *Uneasiness* I had express'd at my not having heard of him, for several Days after Dr. *Snape's Vindication* was out, complains of my *Fears*, and tells me that *all the Powers of Hell united together had never been, and will never be, able to shake him, &c.* This makes me in the first Sentence assure him that my *Fears* were not of his forsaking the *Truth* which was known to him; and thank him in the second, for his new repeated Promises of *Stedfastness*. 2. I express to him our *Surprise* to hear him talk of a *New Scheme* of *being left neuter*, which we had never heard of before. 3. I put him in mind, that I had made no farther Use of his *Certificate*, than what he had himself intended, and even requested us to make; and that he had given it me at first, under the Apprehension that Dr. *Snape* (whom Mr. R. knew then; to be the Man who was my only publick Aggressor) should make an ill Use of some Words spoken without any ill Design, and without Reflection, viz. before Mr. *Mills*, who, Mr. R. knew, had writ them down, with a Design of sending them to Dr. *Snape*, as it appears by the ample Testimony, &c. (p. 86, and 87.) 4. I put him farther in mind of the *Honest and Friendly Motive*, which I thought had prompted him to give it me, viz. to discharge himself from the Infamy that would have ensu'd, upon his becoming my Accuser, and furnishing Enemies whom he knew to be Wicked, with Weapons against me; as well as for my own Defence. 5. I remind him also of



the Time, that had been settled more than once, before my Lord, of Publishing it; viz. as soon as Dr. Snape should bring him upon the Stage as a Witness against me; and of his having persisted above Two Months in that Resolution; and having even given us Leave to add several Things to his Certificate.... which yet we had not done. 6. As, in the midst of all his rapturous Protestations of Friendship, I saw that his London and Croydon-Fears, made him still uneasy at the Publication of his Certificate; I endeavour'd to satisfy him, by shewing him that the Publication of that Certificate was necessary for his own Reputation.... more than for mine; because Innocence hath more Ways than One to clear Itself; and by advising him to stand fast by the Truth; putting him in mind that he knew what he had said; with what Intention he had said it; and the Opinion he had of me: adding that by his Steadiness he would gain the Esteem of Those who love Virtue, and find Friends who would do him Service. And to encourage him to it, as well as to shew him the unavoidable Necessity for it; I tell him, on the one Hand, that if he goes backward and forward, he will bring himself into Contempt, and please no Body; and on the other, that it is a Piece of Justice he owes me to act herein according to his own Conscience; and that he knows it is a Duty which is never to be weighed with the Consequences. This the French Orator calls a Piece of consummate Hypocrisy of the villanous Quondam Jesuit. What indeed, can he do better than Rail, being so shamefully disappointed in his Great End, viz. to prove me engag'd in a Base Trick with Mr. R? But I believe there never was such an Instance of ill-contriv'd Malice as this: viz. to alledge against me that I perswade a Man to act agreeably to his Conscience, in order to induce him to act contrary to it; that I press the Consideration of Justice, Virtue, and Duty upon him, in order to engage and intice him to act contrary to all Justice, Virtue, and Duty; that I even move him to tell the whole Truth, in order to make him persist in Falshood; and that to make him persist in a Trick, I move him to act honestly and fairly. What a Wretch must this Orator be, both in Will and Understanding, to think to pass such Stuff upon Mankind! 7. Mr. R. expresses his Design of answering Dr. Snape himself; and in order to that, desires me to translate into French whatever he hath said, either in his Preface or in his Book, that relates to him. But as I had then the same Opinion and

and Knowledge of his Abilities as I have now; I desire him not to trouble himself at all to answer Dr. Snape's Article that concerns him; and I exhort him only to write down all that pass'd in the Conference with the Doctor, as it really was; and to own all he had said. And being very far from suspecting him to be so wicked as I see now he was; I promise him to endeavour to justify him, upon his telling the whole Truth, as far as I should be able, i. e. consistently with Truth. 8. I advise him again to let Mr. Mills alone; which shews my Concern for him and his Family. 9. He tells me that the Refugees must burst with Spite and Rage against him, (which is his Phrase, not mine;) that he knows pretty well their Sentiments concerning me; that they seeing his Certificate in Print, would willingly Stone him . . . no matter, adds he, the Good God will support You. In his foregoing Letter, which he wrote to me a few Days before this, he tells me still worse Things of the Refugees. Having them chiefly in View, and being full of what he had heard in London among them, just after he hath acquainted me with it, he expresses himself thus: After all, my dearest Friend; do not be discouraged, the Lord who knows your Innocence, and the Malice of your Enemies, who have sworn your Ruin, will make you Triumph over All. Now in Answer to all this, I only say that there was no Reason why he should trouble himself any more than I did, about what those Refugees said, or thought, who (as Mr. R. more generally represented them) burst with Spite and Rage, only because they could not bear to see Innocence Triumph. I appeal to the Wifest of the Refugees themselves, whether, after such a lively Representation of their general Uproar against me, who could not but know my own Innocence, and be certain that in the End it must Triumph over the manifold and gross Calumnies, with which it was loaded by my French as well as by my English Enemies; whether, I say, I could express my self more modestly of them, than to speak only of Those who, Mr. R. told me, burst, &c. and to say that These had no other Reason to be so vexed, but because they were pleased to be so; when they should have rejoiced to see my Innocence cleared: and to conclude that, they being so passionate and so unjust, as to be enraged at it, there was no Reason why either Mr. R. or I, who had done nothing that could justly provoke them, should be concerned what their Sentiments were. I cannot help telling again the French Orator, upon the Occasion of his publishing this Third Letter of mine, (because he seems

not to have minded it the first Time,) that, if he had studied my Honour, he could have publish'd nothing more for it.

VII. The 1st Remark he makes upon this Letter, being built upon his Two first Axioms, which have no other Foundation but Mr. R's Word; and which both my Lord Bishop, and My self, know and affirm to be false; falls to the Ground of itself.

VIII. The 2d long Remark falls also to the Ground of its own accord; being wholly built upon this false Supposition, viz. that I knew, when I wrote this Letter, that Mr. R. had said in his Discourse with Dr. Snape at Croydon . . . some Words to my Disadvantage: whereas the contrary appears by Mr. R's Letters, and Testimony to the Truth, and even by the very Letter of his to which I answer. For there, he represents Dr. Snape as a Lyar and an Impostor, who made him, in that part of his Book which gives an Account of the Conference, act an unworthy and false Part. It appears, I say, from hence, that he constantly deny'd to me, and therefore, that I could not know, that he had said any such Words in his Discourse with Dr. Snape: which is confirm'd by my desiring him in such a Manner to tell me truly the Whole of what had pass'd at that Conference. If the French Orator had been pleas'd to take notice of this, which I have boasted of, as of a strict Demonstration; he might have saved himself and his Reader a great deal of Trouble. I dare say, he was in some Place of Refreshment with the Honest Profelyte, when he thought of asking this Question, viz. By what Authority, and upon what Account could Dr. Snape have nam'd and call'd upon him in his Book, if the Doctor had not discoursed with him at Croydon, concerning the Sieur P. which Question hath been already over and over answered; viz. by the same Authority that made the Doctor publish the Paper called Mr. Rouire's Depositions, sent to him by Mr. Mills, soon after, as the Doctor tells us, the Publication of his Second Letter, *Vind.* p. 32. i. e. near Two Months before he had discoursed with Mr. R. But it is plain this French Orator knows nothing of the Matter; and hath only taken this Opportunity of indulging and shewing his Skill in virulent and wanton Satyr.

IX. In the 3d Remark, the French Orator, who hath hitherto said nothing at all to the Purpose, grows very insolent, and boasts that he hath me fast; that I shall not slip him; and that he hath a Demonstration, the Evidence whereof will oblige the Bishop to submit.

Now, 1



Now, 1. That dreadful *Demonstration* is built upon his changing an important Word of my *Letter*, and his making *above two Months*, to be *about Two Months*. 2. Supposing me to speak here of *above two Months* backwards, from the Time I writ this *Letter*, i. e. from the Beginning of the first Week of *November*; my Expression *above two Months*, reaches indisputably to some Time towards the Middle of *August*; and therefore to some Time *before* the Conference at *Croydon*, held the 28th of that Month. And as I say, in the cited *Passage* of my *Letter*, that Mr. R. persisted all that time in the *Resolution* of having his *Certificate* publish'd; which his *Orator* will interpret as an exact Expression: it evidently follows from that *Passage*, that I had it in my Possession *before* the Conference: and therefore that, according to his *Orator* himself, this *Passage* is a new *Demonstration* of the Falsity of his Oath. 3. It is the more so, because what I speak cannot be supposed to mean *Two Months* backwards from the Day on which I writ (for I had reason to think, from the two last *Letters* of his, that he did not persist in the *Resolution* of having his *Certificate* publish'd, because he express'd in them both some Uneasiness;) but from the last time that I had seen him; i. e. about the middle of *October*: For I had not seen him, not only for some Days after Dr. *Snape's Vindication* was out, i. e. after the 24th of that Month; but also for a good while before; as it appears by a *Letter* of his the 7th, in which he tells me, that he will endeavour to see me towards the end of the Week: Nor does it appear that I saw him above once in that Period. 4. Tho' my Expression might very well reach, by these Means, as far backwards as the 22d of *July*; (which is the Date of the *Certificate*;) yet there is no need at all of it. And, as the *French Orator* had been undoubtedly more modest, if he had minded any of these things; so he would not have insisted upon the Necessity of my Expression's reaching the 22d of *July*, if he had not forgot that his Client Mr. R. has sworn, that the *Certificate* was writ three Weeks before it was given. And that it was dated at the same Time, and with the same Pen, is probable from all the appearance of Ink and Writing. 5. Nor can I help, as I pass, making one Observation; viz. that, by Mr. R.'s own Oath, his *Certificate* was written before he had ever seen Dr. *Snape*; and was design'd then to be given to me, for my use; and consequently, was written, with a Design of giving it me, without any View to his Conference with Dr. *Snape*, of which he knew nothing when he first designed it for me. So that he himself then thought his Conversation with Mr. *Mills*, to my Disadvantage, (which he fear'd

fear'd Dr. *Snape* might publish) to be of it self a sufficient Reason for him to write it, and to resolve to give it me. To this therefore, it originally and solely refer'd, as to the Occasion of it. 5. It is ridiculous, as well as wicked, to pretend to *Ruin* the Character of a Man, upon a hasty, and perhaps unaccurate Expression, pick'd out of a private Letter, writ by him in a hurry, whilst he had a great many other Things much more Important to think on, and when it was not at all his Business nor Design to be nice in Point of Time; and especially when *above* Two Months may well signify near Three.

X. The *French Orator*, after having tax'd me with *two Lyes*, which he is so tender and good to me, as not to point out; endeavours to confute an *Observation*, which I have carried home upon him in my *Advertisement*, but which is put in a much fuller Light in the foregoing Book, *viz.* that his whole *Accusation* is ridiculous in it self; because it is accusing me of having concerted a Fraud, which could be of no use to me, and without which I might as well clear my self. To this he answers by a Question more ridiculous still. 1. If it be so, how comes it, says he, that I was so impatient to publish . . . . that Certificate which could be of no use to me? The commonest Reader may see the great Head-Piece of this Orator, when he comes to *Argument*. For I speak in my *Objection* of the Fraud of the *Antedate*; and he speaks, in his Answer, of the Certificate it self! *Spectatum admissi*, &c. 2. He magnifies the use I have made of the *Testimonial*; and, to shew it, he quotes a Note of mine, which relates entirely to its Date. 3. He *Falsifies* that Note, and alters my Words, to serve his wicked Ends. I say, Mr. R. who knew what Discoveries he had made me; and he prints in *Italicks*, Mr. R. who knew what Trust he had reposed in me: as if I had been conscious that I was engaged in a Trick with him; or that I had entrusted him with any thing, which I would not have him Reveal: Or, if this had been so, as if I could have been so stupid as to have hinted this my self to the Publick. I say that Mr. R. knew what Weapons he had put into my Hands against himself, in case he should prove a false and unsteady Friend: and he prints, in case of any Perfidiousness: taking care to distinguish that Word in *French* by *Roman Characters*, in order to make the World think, that there was a Secret between us which he had promis'd to keep, and which I was afraid he should Betray. The Conclusion I draw is, that Mr. R. could not possibly have in that Conference any such meaning, as Dr. *Snape* had injuriously forced upon him: and the

the *French Orator* prints could not have said in that Conference, *that which is laid to his Charge, in the Sense which Dr. Snape wrongfully gives it, and after a forc'd manner.* Now I would fain know, why he did not print my own Words? 4. If the *Date* of the Certificate was wonderfully serviceable; it was to Mr. R. and not to me. For this Note, which is the only place in which I have concern'd my self with that *Date*, was entirely made for his own sake, viz. to make probable the Truth of the Account he gave us of the Conference, quite different from that of Dr. S's; after he had forced upon me the Belief of it, by his repeated Solemn Assertions. This hath been already said to the *French Orator*: But it is his Custom to make Sport, and entertain his Reader, upon what is nothing at all to his purpose; and to overlook what he is not able to answer. Thus, for instance, does he entirely pass over the intrinsic Proofs I draw from Mr. R's first Letter about the Certificate, of its having been writ before the Conference; tho' the whole of his Unrighteous Cause depends entirely upon that Point. Of this I will only add, that any one who will take the Pains of reading that first Letter, with an eye to the Conference with Dr. Snape, will see that there is not a Word writ with any View to it. Mr. R's Thoughts are full of Mr. Mills; and there is not a Word of Dr. Snape: tho' the contrary must have happen'd, if that Letter had been writ two or three Days after the celebrated Conference with the Doctor, which struck Mr. R. so much afterwards.

XII. The *French Orator* concludes his fine Performance by threatening some larger Treatise upon this Affair of the Antedate, (which might as well be demonstrated in one Line, as in a hundred Volumes, if there were any Evidence to be produced;) and particularly to lay open all that relates to Mr. Durand, (which Trouble I have, I hope, spared him;) and lastly, to examine, in the Sequel of this Instructive and Entertaining Controversy, an Undue Reflection upon Mr. R. which I have shewn him never was design'd as such. But this he was resolv'd absurdly to understand so, in order to a Recrimination upon my self; and a gross and wilful Abuse upon my Benefactors: whom, in Language as low as his Soul, and in Words as vile as his Manners, he represents as obliged by me to become my Lay-Friars, and to carry my Wallet from Coffee-House to Coffee House, and from Assembly to Assembly. Much like the Oratory in the String of the long Harangue in the Post-Boy; in which he speaks of Conscience as of a Wall of Brass, which is in vain assaulted by a Brazen Forehead, such as Mr. P's, whose Face hath receiv'd a double Tincture of Brass,  
since



and much like the Politeness and Civility of Mr. *Dubouddien's* *Discussions*. I mention these Sentences, which should not otherwise have defiled this Paper; because the *Orator* had challeng'd me to point out any Instances to suppose my Contempt of his way of Writing. And I chuse the two *Bravest* of his *Thoughts*, (esteem'd so by himself) in order to show how Low he can descend, when he thinks he fears *Nothing*; and to put his Reader in mind, that *Want of Decency is Want of Sense*. His great Judgment (which is the distinguishing Character of all his Performances,) shines also in this place in a particular manner; in which he borrows Mr. *R.'s* Mouth, to vent his own Envy and Uneasiness at my good Fortune: forgetting that this will put the World in mind that Mr. *R.* in whose Person he speaks, rejoiced very lately at it, as much as I my self, and blessed God for it; and that he began to be griev'd at it, only when he saw himself disappointed in his Expectation of having what Share he pleas'd of it. But what may not I expect from this *Licentious Pen*, when many of the *Greatest* and *Best* Men of the *English Nation*, to which he appeals, are thus infamously and scandalously treated? I heartily wish the *French Clergy* a *Better Advocate*; and *Better Methods* of keeping their *Old Friends*, and getting *New*.

I hope, Mr. *R.'s* *French Orator* will not take it amiss that I have defied my self from his Attacks. I have now said what is proper, and was necessary to be said, in my own Vindication; and what is more than enough to satisfy all, who are not resolv'd not to be satisfied. As my Enemies have appeal'd to the *English Nation*; I have done the same. But shall think it Inexcusable to trouble the *Publick*, upon such Personal Affairs, by going on to repeat the same Things over and over again. I have done with Mr. *Dubouddien*, Mr. *Lions*, and Mr. *Rouire*. I have answer'd distinctly to what They have alledg'd against me. Let Them now drink together; or write together; or swear together before as many Courts of Judicature as They please. Let them Rail, Injure, betray Conversation; print private Letters; or what They will. I shall find better Employment for my Thoughts and my Time, than to trouble the World for the future, in the business I have been forced now to do. I leave them to the Regret of their own Minds; and the Cause between Them and me, to the Judgment of Those to whom they have appeal'd: who, I doubt not, will judge impartially about a *Scene of the Lowest and Meanest Barbarity and Wickedness that has ever yet appear'd before Them*.